

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER ONE

《A YEAR LATER》

KHITHA

Life has been good my husband and I are back together and our kids are growing xoxo is 10years, Twins are 4years and Lubenathi is 1year old and baby Ahlume lost her life in a car accident with her mother she was drunk driving as she stole Ahlume at Lunga's house yes they bought them a decent house perks of having a rich mother and brother so it was a normal Saturday morning when I got a call from MamThoko it's been long without communicating with her she said she would like to meet me at the Mall around Tembisa I told Ndile about so he did approve to it when I got to the spot

was she was with a girl maybe who's in her teens
16/17 I mized her and hugged them both

Me:Its been a long time mommy

Her:Very long indeed you look beautiful and you have
gained so much weight it's true that Zulu men know
how to treat a woman look at you smiling and happy

Me:Oh please stop it you making me shy

Her:Owk I know that you are a very busy woman so I
won't waste your time i am sure you see I am with
someone

Me:Yes a pretty someone..we giggle

Her:This is Zusiphe she is your little sister?

Me:Huh? My sister?I was so damn confused

Her:Yes I got a call from one of your neighbours
back home she told me that it is said that she was
taken by your paternal grandmother to take care of
her when your mother started getting sick she
moved to Queens town and never came back
because they didn't have money and she also
disliked your mother so it happened that God

remembered her so she was taken by your neighbours thinking maybe you will one day show up but lutho so she then searched and found about me from your homies Athi they brought her to me for whatever reason she did or maybe they saw that they can't raise her maybe I dont know they pleaded me to find you..i was so shocked the entire explanation time How could this be possible yoo and when I take a closer look at her yes she looks like my mother and I she was so beautiful and shy

CONTINUATION1

Me: This is all new to me I was never told that I have a sister not even by my own aunt

Her: Hayike Ntombi nazo ke and I don't blame your aunt the way she would say it your father's side hated your mother that's why she left her with you

Me: Makes sense

He: So now you will have to raise a teenager

Me: I don't think I am ready

Her: Xoxo is 10 years better be ready and nobody is ever ready sweetheart

Me: True anyway thank you so much mama I really appreciate it

Her: I know you are a good mother you will take a good care of her

Me: I will try by all means to and thank you once again..we hugged as she left Zusiphe and I went to my car she had a small Mr price sportbag I guess it

has her clothes the zip was connected with wool
God I know this life

Me:Hey are you ok?(she nodded) don't you want
something to eat

Her:No sis I have already ate at MamThoko

Me:ok sure let's go..she got in the back seat as I
drove to my place I pray Ndile accept her I know he
is kind but Zusiphe is old to understand everything I
am just scared that she will be exposed to the life
we living I drove in our yard I was stealing glimpses
of her all the way she would take selfies am sure
she's updating her friends and boyfriend that she's in
Sandton and when I drove in my yard her eyes
popped

Me:Get off sweet cakes

Her:ok sisi..She smiled as I took her bag we walked
to the house Ndile was on the phone whistle the kids
were playing hide and seek they all ran to us

Xoxo:Mama who is this?

Me:Ngu sisi

Xoxo:Hi sisi

Her:Hi boy

Sphe:Hi sisi

Her:Hi girl

Siya:Hi sisi

Her:Hi boy

Lube:Sisi

Her:Hey baby

Wow my kids love attention I walked to Ndile and I pulled him by his arm as I walked to the gardens

Him:Who is that?

Me:My little sister Zusiphe

Him:What?! you have a little sister?

Me:I found out today when MamThoko called me to meet her(I summarized the story for him)

Him:Wow so all these years you have someone to call a sibling?

Me:Amaze me, now nani she doesn't have anywhere

else to go so

i: CONTINUATION2

Him:I don't mind accommodating her baby I mean we can't expect her to move out and be on herself she's still young and I am sure she is also in school too

Me:Thank you nani but I just can't wrapped my head out of all this my parents died when I was so 16 all these years we lived they never thought of mentioning it to me atleast just to let me know about it

Him:Maybe they had their own reasons

Me:And died with them for sure leaving us to stay a confused life

Him:Stop being hard on your self baby everything is going to unfold and fall into place for now focus on building your relationship with your sister and it's no doubt the you guys are related you look alike

Me:I noticed that too when I saw her it was like

looking at my mom's teenage pictures..we laughed

Him:Lets hope she's not one of those demonish kids because you know that I don't only use my belt in my jeans and trousers ngiyasifaka isbhakela

Me:Oh please be nice..we walked back to the house Xoxo was busy having a conversation with Zuzu,Sphe was combing her hair using one if her dolls brushes,Siya was just watching her talk and Lube was on her arms poor girl

Him:Hey Zusiphe how are you?

Her:I am good thanks and you sir?

Him:I am good too well I am the father of the house and i would like to welcome you in our home feel free to ask everything you want to know about and please make your self comfortable this is your new home now

Her:Thank you sir

Him:Call me Bhuti <brother> you are making it sound as of am an old person

Me:Aren't you old?

Him:oh please nanami stop convincing yourself lies..we laughed

Me:ok babies let your sister go and rest am sure she's tired..i took her bags and asked her to follow me she was busy looking around the house we got to the room next to Sphe's bedroom it also has it's own bathroom

Me:This will be your room

Her:Thank you sisi and you've got a beautiful house too

Me:Thank you Zuzu

Her:And thank you for letting me into your lives and please thank Bhuti too

CONTINUATION3

ZUSIPHE

Growing up with my grandmother was challenging to be honest we lived in a one roomed shack in some dirty squatter camp with no running water and electricity she will mize and sometimes beat me up whenever I asked about my parents she never wanted me to make contact with them for whatever God knows when she died she was buried by the municipality that means there was no decent funeral at all ok I was taken to orphanage home but I demanded to see my parents and they traced them for me and went back home to Umtata only to find out that they are all deceased ok a neighbor took me in for a year it was also not so good because a person would always favour their children so I was always at fault in everything they would beat me up each and every day I was then helped by sisi Khitha's old friend and made a way for me to come to joburg

now that I found her I am hoping for the best,My dream was to be a doctor and live in Melrose Arc in Sandton being in Westcliff excites me the number one expensive suburb I am happy,the big house I am living in,I have my own room which has a bathroom of its own tops it all you know us kids from less fortunate families always dream of having a decent bedroom and always envying the life rich kids live but I promise myself to never get too much comfortable I want to focus on passing my grade 11 and 12 so I can go to university i don't want my kids to go what I have went through no so now I am in the bath tub it's been long a knock comes at the door I quickly step out and drain the water she's already in

Me:Sis khitha

Her:Oh I thought you were done I brought you lunch

Me:Thank you let me wear first then I will eat

Her:Ok get your rest tommorow we will go to the mall to get you toiletries and everything you need and oh what about school?

Me:I brought my report and removal I passed grade

10 I will be going to grade 11

Her: Oh nice we will talk more later for now have your lunch..she walked out

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWO

After I was done eating I took the tray down stairs I asked xoxo where's the kitchen because I firstly struggled finding my way down only to find out that there are two stairs here hayi I got to the kitchen God this house is a dream top biling will go crazy on this i washed my bowl and glass sis Khitha walked in

Her:have you rested?

Me:I am tired of sleeping even MamThoko made me sleep the whole day yesterday

Her:Oh I thought you arrived today from Eastern cape

Me:No I got here yesterday

Her:Oh I am sorry but you can go and watch TV in the meantime or join the boys outside they are playing soccer or better yet let me give you a tour

Me:I would appreciate that because I got lost when I was coming down

Her:Oh I am sorry..she said laughing at me so she gave me a tour to her house it is beautiful guys yoo

Me:So how do you clean this big house?

Her:Every Thursday we do spring cleaning with my man we divide it now that we have you it's going to be a bit easier..we laughed

Me:Wow ok

Her:Yes and mntase whenever you feel like doing spring cleaning please don't clean my room and do my laundry ok? your brother in-law believes that nobody cleans those better than me

Me:Wow but that's cute

Her:Oh please bore me again now that's all we can go to the kitchen and help me peel veggies

Me:Good thing you have tv in the kitchen I will be watching being Bonang I always heard my friends talking about it

Her:Well it only has cooking shows go to the lounge i

will manage don't worry I was thinking of keeping you company nje

Me:Ok sisi..i quickly rushed to watch the episode

It was the next day which is Sunday we were all going to the mall thanks to the dresses MamThoko gave to me atleast they are boasting me we went to The Fix,cotton on,H&M,Zarra,ThaBooty for lingerie,Legit and Foschini my trolley was full but we were already heading to Sportscene now they bought me sneakers and labeled tracksuits and slides they also bought me Huawei P20 Mate

CONTINUATION1

They even bought me uniform she said they always accept people its never full at xoxo's school as it is combined so I will be in high school department I was on the phone since taking pictures none stop and now we just got in a hair salon and I am sure they know her they even offered us champagne but because we are kids we were drinking juice

Her:So which hairstyle would you like to have?..she asked sipping in her glass I just can't get over her beauty and slayage this woman is living my dream I was looking at the weaves

Her:Better shift your eyes to braids baby because nextweek Wednesday you are going to school

Bhuti:So what is the problem do they mind the hairstyles?

Her:Yes they only allow corn rows and braided hair

Bhut:Ok how long will it take I am tired nanami..sis khitha kissed her man gaining attention from the

people they been looking at them these two love each other maarn

Her:Don't worry nani just relax wena

They firstly treated my afro with their special treatments and then they plaited my hair 1h30 I was done they were two and she chose normal nails for me hey I was flames we drove to the house and i went to my room to arrange my clothes and put them in the closet rhaa I am about to live a better life now my boyfriend called

Me:Hey

Him:Hey baby how are you?

Me:I am good thanks so you decided to call?

Him:I was busy Zusi haibo

Me:Shagging her right?

Him:You know I don't have time for this Zusi you are in Joburg away from me and you denied me the cake baby those Joburg boys will dribble you and take your virginity while you didn't give it to the one who loves you

Me:I doubt you do because sex is all you talked about and go mad whenever I say I am not ready

Him:Suit yourself by you such a low life..he dropped the call sheim low life your big head I am about to be a Facebook celeb here I even created an instagram account

Xoxo:Siso mom is calling you

Me:ok I put my phone in a charger and went to her she was watching tv

CONTINUATION2

Me:Hey sisi you called me

Her:ow we wanted to order some pizza so which flavour would you like to have?

Me:Saucy chicken and mayo

Her:Ok you can prepare the bread plates in the mean time

Me;ok sisi..i went to the kitchen and the kids followed me we were busy having a good conversation this is the life I always wished to have

KHITHA

The girls and I Are at the club it was Koketso's idea she likes partying this one

Me:Did I tell you that i have a sister?

Them:What?!/huh?!/intoni?!

Me:A little sister to be exact

Tina:Don't let this Gin and Tonic turn you into a fairy tale teller mntase suyivumela <don't allow it sibling>..i burst my drunk laughter

Me:No girls I just found out about her two days ago MaMThoko called me and...i told them how I found out about her I even showed them her picture

Kat:Wow exact copy kaloku so your mother had a photocopying machine down there huh?..she said imitating the America accent

Pearl:Naye she has it all Bandz kids are the copy of him

Me:Oh please nunu looks like me..they laughed

Tina:Uzi conviser ubuxoki nawe uyayazi lonto <you are convincing yourself lies you even know that>

Pearl:But whatever they say baby that body belongs to you..yasss we took our shots

Kat:So moGurl is how many years and what is she busy with moLifing mo <with life>

Me:Otlo tsena Grade 11 moGurl <she is going to be

in>the laughed at my poor Pedi

Me:Mara kezamile choza anker<but I tried right friend>

Kat:Bonna osebolaile ngwana <look you have killed it girl> we hysterically laughed and took our shots once again

Pearl:Ok guys I have something to tell you I just can't keep the secret anymore it's hurting

Me:What are you talking about friend?she was in tears

Pearl:I have cervical cancer..my ears went ntiiii I got sober same time

Me:What?!Tina just cried oh it hits home because she lost her mother due to cervical cancer

Pearl:Philani and I been have used so much money travelling the world looking for a good doctor and Hospital but

CONTINUATION3

Pearl:But we couldn't get the one we afford and this is spreading I might..i hugged her tightly no this can't be happening and it's good that we were in a rooftop in Ndiles club so it was just us as she sobbed in my arms we all ended up a crying mess

Tina:I hate this no I hate it this is an enemy of human kind chommie how far is it?no that's stupid we have to help you

Kat:Yes we are all friends so friends help each other

Me:No it's not friendship its sisterhood friend I will have to talk to Bandile and you are going to be admitted to Sweden there's a good doctor that helped one of the ladies in my company we will all help you baby you will be fine..we group hugged

Pearl:I have lost hope my only concern are my kids my son is 5 and my daughter is just 2 years how can u leave..

Me:No Pearl No nobody is dying here ok?she was

crying I can't imagine what she is going through it must be tough for her after our healing session we all went separate ways

PEARL

I took an uber back to my house it's sad to be in that house Philani is always crying he even wakes up in the middle of the night and go lock himself in his office and pray whistle crying I know he must be feeling like a loser of a husband a failour but we can't change the situation when I got in it was past 2 am Philani was in the launge I went to hug him

Me:Muntu wamiA <my person> I kissed him

Him:Cherry yami<my girlfriend>

Me:I love you ok

Him:What did you do?

Me:Promise to never get angry ok?

Him:Ok..

Me:I told the girls about my condition and..

Him:What?!baby no you can't go around telling people our problems

Me:one way or the other they were going to know about it Philani and they are not just people they are my friends and they said they will help us with the cost if Sweden's Hospital

Him:Wow Pearl so how are they going to look at me?a man who gets help from women?

Me:Put your pride aside and think about my health please Philani ngiyakuncenga muntu wami <I am pleading you my love>

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THREE

KHITHA

I drove to my house at 2am When I was on my way to the house i was busy singing and I swear I was loud Ndile was standing at the door

Me:Awu Ntshangase madoda

Him:My wife is wasted yooo..i drunkily laughed

Me:Ndilambile bababo <I am hungry their father>

Him:Ulambeleni mamabo <what are you hungry for>

Me:Food and dick Ntshangase I said getting in the house he was spanking my ass as I was wearing a short dress he even went to the extent of getting his hand underneath it I moaned he went to the kitchen as I undressed and sat on the couch naked he came with the tray

Me:Sibonge <thank you> he kissed my forehead and sat on the opposite couch as I ate with my eyes closed best feeling ever

Me:Utya ukutya utye nompheki yoo life zilekese <you eat food and eat the person who cooked it life is sweets> he laughed his ass out i swear he loves the drunk me

Him:Weeeh umnkami madoda <aarg my wife you guys>

Me:Baby when last did you see Philani?did he ever told you something?

Him:No why nanami?I put my plate on the coffee table

Me:Pearl has cervical cancer which is eating her bit by bit

Him:Oh shit what?!Why is she still roaming around she should be in hospital now

Me:You remember when they were busy traveling?(he nodded)they were searching for a affordable doctor and Hospital unlucky for them they

couldn't find one so they are busy raising funds but she's also taking pills which can't she can't rely on them only she needs surgery

Him:Wow Philani I always thought we were brothers especially him,nanami Philani and I come a long way no I will go and see him first thing tommorrow

Me:Am I still going to be fucked though?he smiled and came to me we roughly kissed and fucked on the couch

Me:Can I please have water?he laughed till tears came on his eyes

Him:No baby please don't make me feel bad

Me:I want water Nani yoo I forget how you paralyze coochie..he came with water I drank and continue eating my food after that Ndile took me upstairs

CONTINUATION1

BANDILE

I woke up early in the morning i took a shower the bathroom was a mess when Khitha comes back drunk washing off her make-up is a challenge so I don't have time to clean up I want to get to Philani i took a shower wore my Balenciaga tracksuit and sneakers I jogged downstairs I found Zuzu with the kids

Me:Morning kids..i said hugging them all

Zuzu:Morning bhuti

Me:Prepare cereals for you guys I will come back with breakfast ok

Zuzu:ok bhuti..i jogged out and drove to Philani's place I drove in his yard and went to knock he opened the door and welcomed me

Me:Bafo <brother> we bro hugged

Him:Bafoza

Me:Zikhiphani?<What's up>we went outside and chilled on the table next to the pool plus the morning sun was just amazing

Him:Eish mfethu life siyancenga

Me:Mhhhh so I have to drag all the information out of you?

Him:Man this is confidential

Me:Ow I thought I was your main nigga I never ever kept a secret from you but maybe you don't feel the same way I do Philani you are like a brother to me I don't want to say young I will be disrespecting you(we laughed I am older than him with just a year though) but on a serious note you should've told me

Him:I know Bafo but I have a lot of things running on my head I just can't focus

Me:I understand bro but Pearl must be saved i would bear seeing you in pain so that's the other reason I came here for you have to fly to Sweden with her and I am sure your mother won't mind being with

the kids..the smile on his face that's what I like about helping people their smiles

Him:You don't know how this makes me feel I was planing on bombing ATMs

Me:if you haven't bombed one we all know you are good at that...we laughed

Him:come on,,but on a serious note I am greatful njayam I owe you alot

Me:it's nothing njayam you are my day one and besides this is life we help each other...we chilled for sometime until i had to go

KHITHA

I woke up alone in bed oh Ndile must be with Philani
I made my bed and cleaned

CONTINUATION2

I cleaned the mess I did in the bathroom and took a shower i went downstairs and the kids were watching tv I went to the kitchen because there was a smell of a burn and my dear little sister was busy on her phone and the jungle oats was burning i switched off the stove

Me:Zusiphe!!she jumped and quickly went to the stove

Her:I am sorry sis Khitha I did..

Me:You didn't what? Zuzu you nearly burned my kitchen geez open up the windows and your phone is banned from the kitchen whenever you come to prepare food or wash the dishes you leave it on the dinner table your boyfriend will have to wait are we clear?!she quickly nodded looking down

Her:I am sorry sis Khitha and i will do as you say

Me:Zuzu I don't want you to be jumpy around my husband and I ok?I want you to be like the normal

kids and if you misbehave know that you will get a beating if you bend rules there is a punishment we love you like our own kid there's no choosing sides and if you want to talk about anything I am always available and oh you have to delete your Instagram and Twitter they are not a safe site for you stick to Facebook and whatsapp and never share your location in social media Bandile doesn't want people roaming around his house I am telling you this because you will have friends one or two are enough now wash that pot I want to do my hangover redemy ..i walked out holding my head these kids are loud yoo the door opens and they all run to Ndile who had Mugg and bean paper bags he placed them at the table as he lifted the kids and kissing them

Ndile:xoxo you are heavy no you are about to retire

Xoxo:as long as you still lift my mother i won't retire..Ndile looked at me I shrugged my shoulders he smiled and shook his head

Ndile:your kids,,what's smelling?baby what's burning?

Me:Wena and your sharp nose hayi Zuzu

accidentally burnt the oats

Ndile:is it?he said sitting down

Me:Yes so how did it go with Philani?

Ndile:All good she will be going to Sweden on Monday

CONTINUATION3

Me:That's why I love him...i said singing as I stood up and hugged him I kissed him on his forehead he hates it and I ran to the kitchen I asked Zuzu to help me with dressing the table then I dished up for them and we ate after that I went upstairs with my man

It's Monday Afternoon I just got back from work when I got in the house Zuzu's phone was on the dinning table am sure she's busy in the kitchen I am happy she listened to me I went upstairs and found Ndile facing the feeling

Me:Are you back from Sweden?I asked as I was joining him he was suppose to accompany Philani

Him:Philani said she was admitted in the early hours of the morning so they are the ones who will be moving her from here to Sweden

Me:Oh is it that bad?

Him:I think so yazi this thing is bothering me I

sympathize with Philani I found him in tears life has never been fair especially in good hearted people...i sleep hugged my man I can see the hurt in his eyes

Me:They will be fine baby

Him:I pray so and Nanami I have booked an appointment for you to go and check If you are cancer free or not I don't want nasty surprises

Me:you mean pap smear?

Him:I don't know about paps but what I know is that whenever you are ready please go...i secretively laughed Ndile

Me:ok muntu wami i will make time for it..i said kissing him and we ended up making love and while we were on it the door opened it was Lubenathi

Me:What do you want here benathi?

Lube:Tinkies mama

Me:Yiya ku Zuzu uzokunika <go to Zuzu she will give them to you>did he go?he climbed in bed we had to pull out fuck these kids I was close to my climax

Ndile:Manje lonenhloko?<and now this one with big

head>

Me:Your kids..i said going to the bathroom I need a shower if I had my dildo I would be finishing the job but no Ndile threw it in a dirty bin collecting truck so I had no chance I then wore my short maxi dress and went to prepare dinner

Me:Zuzu?

Her:sisi?

Me:how was school today?

Her:Honestly it was boring yoo

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FOUR

Me:Why?is it that bad?

Her:No those kids are so uptight yoo they are either nerds or skrr skrr and it's a white dominated school I can't be speaking English the whole day

Me:Hahah so you want a ghetto school?

Her:No they are just too much RICH for my liking

Me:Wow Zuzu but you will adjust I promise you

Her:Ndzobe sendi up to here..she said poking her neck I laughed

《A WEEK LATER》

ZUSIPHE

It's been a month attending in that white skraal that what we blacks call it some find it racist and offending but we don't only refer it to the white kids even our black sisters and brothers acting like they are better just add to it well I got a friend her name is Liam she is half xhosa and half white makes her coloured she's so beautiful and down to earth I love her I was now at home i just cleaned the house and i am chatting with some guy who asked for my number when we were at the mall for lunch on Monday he even bought lunch for us I think I like him but he looked a bit old I was all smiles glued to my phone

Voice:Mhhh who's he?I jumped it was Sis Khitha she was with Bhuti they just got back from work

Me:Nobody sisi it's my friend Lili

Bhuti:asazi but what I know is that the truth has it's own way of coming out

Sisi:Mhhh she better tell us now before we find out don't you think nani?they looked on each other with curious faces Aarg these two are a crazy couple

Bhuti:that's actually a good idea..they sat down on the opposite couch and looked at me I was rescued by the squad they came running to their parents wheew I jogged upstairs

Bhuti:Sizokuthola<we will get you>I ran to my room and my phone was ringing

Me:Hey

Him:Hey sweets how are you?

Me:I am good thanks and you?

Him:all good love can I see you tonight?

Me:No I can't go out

Him:Why?

Me:I live with my strict parents so I just can't

Him:Ok how about we do lunch tommorow?

Me:if it's on the mall then its ok

Him:Perfect sweets I can't wait to see your pretty
cute face

CONTINUATION1

Me:Oh please..i was red from blushing thanks to my yellow complexion and girl has gained alot of weight

Him:it's true I will send you money for uber ok?

Me:Oh really?

Him:Yeah and data for Insta and Twitter

Me:Well I only got Facebook and whatsapp my parents don't want me on those

Him:Wow mamas baby but I love it social media is a mess nowadays too much peer pressure especially Instagram you will end up leaving school and be a model nawe plus ke you are so beautiful they will hire you with no doubt..we laughed and he said his good bye and after that a e-wallet notification flashed on the screen *R3000 was payed on your e-wallet to redeem.....*I jumped so much money I called Him and thanked him he even bought 200GB all internet data ok now I have to call Liam and let her know that I will be going out and I am going to lie

and say I will be going out with her she agreed

It was Saturday already I woke up and did my chores and when it was past 11 I went to sis Khitha to ask for permission she was with the husband who was painting her toe nails

Me:Umm hello..they turned to look at me and laughed

Sis:And then?

Me:I didn't know how to approach you guys

Bhuti:Weeeh idilama <the dramar> we giggled

Me:I came to ask for permission to go and watch movie and have lunch with my friend Liam

Sisi:Oh where will you be going?

Me:At Morning Glen Mall if she hasn't changed her mind

Sisi:Ok but come back earlier ke I don't want to search this big city for you

Me:Thank you sisi

Sisi:Do you have money?

Me:I will use my savings

Sisi:Ok no problem...i lied I lied me?savings?what's that?lol I went upstairs and took a shower after that I did my natural look make-up thanks to my sister girl has Kylie Jenner make-up I wore my high waisted ultimate fit jean that hugs my body just fine I wore my croppie and Air force I took my Gucci sling bag and requested for an uber I said my goodbyes and went out I arrived at the restaurant we said we will meet at

CONTINUATION2

The guy was already there I went to him we hugged and we sat down and orderd

Him:You look beautiful Nkosazana

Me:Thank you sir you are not bad yourself..he dramatically held his chest and pretend to be hurting

Him:Wow ngijuwishe kanje?<with all the fashion I wore>

Me:I am joking

Him:Its ok Nkosazana i never got your name that day

Me:I am Zusiphe Ngxowa and you sir?he was a bit disturbed and quickly fixed himself

Him:I am Sfiso Mthembu

Me:Nice to know your name Zulu people loves the name Sfiso yoo

Him:Tell me about it in my village there were more than 5 Sfiso's

Me:Wow it was a popular name back then

Him:Even now...we continued eating and when we were done he took me to the movies and I said I wanted to check on something at Zara he accompanied me there and payed for the boots and the blazer I wanted this guy he is a gentle man not that he pays for my bills but the way he is

Him:can i take you home?

Me:No that's a bad idea my sister is going to kill me

Him:You are afraid of your family be

Me:It's respect bro

Him:ok but Zusi I am sure you have noticed that I love you when I saw you I didn't just see a joburg ordinary lady but a different one I loved the way you are I mean personality and that's what attracted me to you ans your beauty just topped it all I love you Nkosazana can we please give us a chance?

Me:Well I don't know because i am not ready for a relationship now but I like you too

Him:I will wait for you cakes ok?and point of

corrections I love you not like you

Me:Same thing..we laughed and we found ourselves kissing each other after that I pulled out and my uber arrived he payed for it and I left I was so inlove I love him but I am not ready for a relationship I mean he is old he's probably going to ask for sex which I am not ready for I got home past 5

Sisi:I was going to the mall..she said as I opened up

Me:I am sorry if I took long sisi

Bhuti:As long as there's still sun outside you are safe..i giggled before walking upstairs

CONTINUATION3

I got to my room and called Sfiso to let him know that I arrived safe after that I took a shower and wore my dress and went to join the family

KHITHA

I just got out of the shower I am busy applying my night creams and when I was done i went to bed and joined my spouse he was busy strolling his phone

Him:My wife looks bothered I better know what's bothering her before kufe umntu<somebody dies>I laughed as I rested my head in his chest

Me:I think Zuzu has a boyfriend

Him:Why do you think so nanami?

Me:She has changed a lot Nani I am a woman I was once a teenager so I know what i am talking about

Him:ow is it?but you have to ask her first and if she's

really in a relationship we have to know her boyfriend
we can't risk her life

Me:I am just afraid and scared on her behalfs
uMjolo uyanyisa <dating is tough>

Him:Weeeh Samthing Sowetokazi..we laughed

Me: I am serious baby there are teenage pregnancy
and even if she can use contraptives that doesn't
mean she's Free from diseases I am just not ready
to lecture her about boys and sex baby

Him:understandable but you have to remember that
if she doesn't get the lecture from you she's probably
going to get it somewhere else and it might be
wrong information so be the bad ass you are

Me:This is a different issue

Him:advice her like you are advising a friend better
yet a teenager Khitha tell her the things you wish
somebody should've warned you about when you
grew up

Me:Wise words Ntshangase wena you deserve some
good head

Him:Perks of sleeping naked..he said revealing his gigantic dick I gave him a mind blowing head and we made love the whole night

In the morning i woke up lazy my body was exhausted thanks to my beloved I went to take a shower and wore my short maxi dress when I was about to go out my man came in with a tray filled with morning goodies I smiled

Me:SeyoMood seyoHusband..i said kissing him

Him:Only because I love you Baby and I don't have reason to love you i just love you nanami

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FIVE

After I have eaten I went downstairs it was squeaky clean i thank God for this husband of mine he went out to be with his boys so I was left with the kids I found Zuzu watching tv I sat next to her

Me:Hey sis

Her:Hey sis..we giggled I just love love our bond

Me:So are you ready to tell me about your boyfriend?

Her:But sis I told you that i don't have it

Me:No Zuzu please don't make me a bad person please or am I not approachable enough for you to tell me everything talk to your sister please let me in your life I am not going to Judge you Baby

Her:No sisi you are not a bad person the problem is I see you as an adult that you are and you know us kids who were raised by strict black parents that

talking about love and boys to an old person is disrespect

Me:I understand but talk to me i am begging you I want gossip MoGurl

Her:Ok on Monday last week Liam and I met this guy at steers when we went to buy lunch he asked for my number and even payed for our lunch so he has been asking me out and I am sorry that I lied about yesterday I went out with him I we watched movies and he also payed for the things I bought

Me:ow wow Zuzu how old is this person again?she shrugged her shoulders

Her:I don't know sisi but he is not that old though he even asked to be my boyfriend I think I love him but I said i am not ready for a relationship now

Me:Why are you not ready?

Her:Sis this person is old and he gives me money...Wait wait wait

Me:Gives you what?

Her:He did it once hence I said we met Monday it

was for transport

Me:Continue

Her:As I was saying ke so I am just scared that he will ask for sex which I am not ready to do so I don't know what to do but I love him

Me:First of all you are 17 years old still in high school you have to focus on your studies am not saying dating is going to distract you its okay to be inlove baby but I don't think he is the one for you Zuzu he's old Joburg men use money to take advantage of young girls

CONTINUATION1

Me:So I would hate myself for allowing this to happen Nana I am not jealous of you being inlove I know being inlove is nice I am so inlove as we speak I love Bandile and he loves me too Wena the only guy I am going to accept is the one who is on your age group or if ke you think it's real love invite him over for dinner when you have made your decision sweet heart Baby I am wishing you the things I was dreaming about that I am sure you do dream about too I mean don't you see yourself in Matric next year passing with distinctions after that you go to enroll at Wits and do your Medicine and tell you what if you pass with flying colours this year June I am buying you i-phone and I will start giving you allowance R4000 a month only if you behave like a kid and when you pass your grade 12 a BMW and apartment coming your way nana focus on your studies make me and our parents proud please don't let anything destroy you ok

Her:Thank you so much sisi I will make you proud

and another thing I will have to cut ties with Sfiso

Me:So the guys name is Sfiso?

Her:Yes sisi

Me:If you love him nana invite him over ok but I will advise you to leave him any way let me go and fold my husband's clothes toodles..i jogged upstairs

SPHIWE

I met a beautiful girl name Zusiphe but what was disturbing me was her Surname maybe it just a coincidence I mean the lady Menzi was hired me to hijack was Ms Ngxowa who's married to Biyela Aarg maybe they share a surname and they don't know each other I lied about my name because I want to do my research first I truly love the girl no lies but I am also afraid what if it's Khitha's relative or more than that those people are brutals I am already on their bad books Aarg let me go and take a walk being a bachelor sucks sometimes my baby mama

left me last year when I lost my job but luckily I got a well paying one again so I am good I kept on looking at Zusi's pictures this girl is a dream I love her everyday I have to see her soon again

CONTINUATION2

KHITHA

It's Monday mid-day I am in my office when Entle came in I was working at the other hotel not mine

Me:How can I help you Ms Dlamini?

Her:Well it's not work related but I would like you to help me with something

Me:Shoot

Her:Mam'uBiyela can you please lend me money for transport I will give it back on month end please?

Me:It is just the beginning of the month and you are already dead broke Ms Dlamini I am your boss not your friend so to me this is an insult

Her:I know but I am drowning in debts please help me I haven't payed rent my kids and I might be on the street

Me:Ndingenaphi kanene mna?<what does it has to

do with me>

Her:I know it's non of your business but I am here asking for help from my old friend

Me:I like the word 'old' so please turn your flat ass to the door and leave my office I've got better things to do than listen to you whine

Her:Oh wow I have heard that money changes people I didn't know that it will change you too but who am I fooling because you changed the minute you met your ATM..she walked out I hate firing people yazi but this one has to sign her final warning I am tired of her,,see Entle is those Instagram slay queens who think they owe people pretty pictures everyday so she spend half of her salary on clothing if not whole of it and her baby daddy was a congolian he left her with 3 kids imagine so she think by emotional black mailing me I will soften up man I am a tough cookie

PHILANI

It's been a month without wifey in the house all I can say is that my house is messy way messy so I dedicated this day into spring cleaning perks of being your own boss when I was folding her clothes I got a call from the Sweden hospital

Me:Oh hi doctor

Him:Mr Mthembu how are you?

Me:I am good thanks and you sir?

Him:Perfect I called to let you know that your wife is fit to be discharged you can come anytime this week to get her..i was so excited what...

Me:Ok wow that is music in my ears doctor I will come tomorrow

CONTINUATION3

I called Bandile to let Him know he said he's going to accompany me to Sweden tommorow I am over the moon I was worried sick

ZUSIPHE

It's Monday after school xoxo,the twins and i were waiting for BabKhumalo our driver when Sfiso called honestly I don't know how to feel about this relationship I mean I do have feelings for him and you know a heart always wants what it wants so I accepted the call

Me:Hi stranger

Him:Hey sweets how are you? his voice does wonders

Me:I am good thanks and you?

Him:I am ok too just missing your soft lips and cute

face..i blushed

Me:I miss you too but I doubt I will have time to see you this week i have assignments

Him:I understand but whenever you are ready baby

Me:Ok and my ride is here I have to go...we said goodbye as we got to the car we passed by the daycare and took the handful Lubenathi after that we went to the house we changed our uniform and I went to clean the kitchen,dining room and launge I and other rooms we use after that I took the meat to defrost I don't cook sis Khitha is the one who is allowed to cook for Bhuti so I am done I was now watching tv when she got in

Her:Hello family..the kids ran to her she kissed them and I went to hug her this is the life I was introduced to I even have to welcome bhuti when he comes home to at first it was awkward I mean I am not used to this but now I am getting there she ask about our day one by one after that she went upstairs to change when she came back bhuti opened the door we all ran to him sisi was our

number one

Bhuti:Whooooa guys wait I will start with my wife(he hugged and kissed her I saw his hand squeezing my sis ass heee this guy)And the first born(it was my turn we hugged and he kissed my forehead

)Xoxo(they fist bumped and he lifted him and kissed him)the twins (whooooa with a chubby nunu he both took them in his arms and kissed them)the last one yoo am tired..he then took Lubenathi and went with him upstairs as nunu followed them

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER SIX

BANDILE

I got to my room and placed the little man in bed and after Nunu walked in she was singing all the way she climbed in bed too I went to take a shower and wore my jogger pant and oversized vest that I wear whenever I hit the gym Khitha walked in

Her:Yheeey!!!Yheeey!!!!rhaaa eBedini yam <fuck in my bed> they were busy applying her red lipstick on each other the cover was now red and white everything was stained they both jumped

Me:Yoo what did you two do to my bed?

Her:Don't act surprise daddy you are the one who's going to clean it and buy my lipstick

Me:But it was already finished

Her:No sweety I want money to buy it because you are going to buy a wrong red

Me:Red is red moss

Her:Not when it comes to lipsticks

Me:Yoo your things are confusing anyway
tomorrow I am going with Philani to Sweden Pearl is being discharged

Her:Wow that's great baby so she has recovered?

Me:Maybe we can never be sure with cancer

Her:Oh yeah right but I think of doing her a home welcoming party plus it's public holiday tomorrow

Me:That's a good idea but I will firstly ask Philani and hear how he views it

Her:text him so I can let the others know

Me:ok no problem sweet heart come and kiss your husband then...she smiled and we kissed after that she walked out as I took the covers and went to wash them

It was Tuesday already we just got to the hospital

Dr:Welcome gentlemen

Us:Greetings doctor

Phil:How's my wife doctor?

Dr:She has recovered she's a fighter she's the one in a few who beats cancer at stage 3

Me:A true Zulu woman you grew up eating and drinking traditional herbs..the doctor giggled

Dr:Africans are strong that is no secret but we have to see her in November again to operate her again because we only removed her womb and fallopian tubes

Phil:Ok no problem doctor I am just happy she has recovered...we went to her ward she was already done packing she was wearing tracksuits she was ready for the journey

CONTINUATION1

KHITHA

We were at Pearls house preparing a small.nyana party for her it was just us her friends,their Spouses and kids Zuzu was helping us in the kitchen I can see she gets along with Koketso I pray she doesn't get her in her doggy ways Kat is Naughty ok Ndile called and said they just landed

Me:Guys!!Guys!! Everything must be in order they just Landed so they can be here Any minute

Luu:Yooo that was quick

Me:Yes our private Pilot is fast...we laughed have you ever heard of a fastest plane?amaze me but we were almost done with everything in 15min they drove in we all hid behind the door and told the kids to go and play in the kitchen because they will ruin this surprise when they got in the house we shouted

Us:SURPRISE!!! she was so shocked and happy we

all went to hug her

Me:Welcome Home MaMthembu..i said hugging and kissing her as I gave her a gift bag they all did the same

Kat:You still got the banger body hayi the competition is still tight...we laughed

Tina:I even gave up in gyming am so done I do good with my flat ass

Me:Don't worry these niggas eat pancakes too..we burst out laughing lol Pearl is one of those ladies with wide curved hips and huge ass and small waist

Pearl:Thank you guys this is beautiful..she said side hugging her husband

Me:No you are hugging a wrong person am here doll am here..they laughed as we all settled and had our lunch we had to leave earlier and give them their space Ndile and I dropped the kids at his mom's house because he was taking me to a doctor for pap smear we got to the examining room we exchanged greetings

Dr:Mrs Biyela I would like to ask you a few questions regarding your health

Ndile:Its fine doctor

Dr:is it?

Me:Ja sure

Dr:Ok so when last did you see your periods?

Me:I have been in contraptives I have a 3 year on my arm

Ndile:What?! the atmosphere was tense a bit

Dr:Ok am sure you know that they are not 100% so we have to take a pregnancy test..he said giving it to me I took it as i went pee

CONTINUATION2

I came back and gave the doctor the test

Dr:Thank you then we have to wait for 5 minutes first..i was busy asking him questions about Cervical cancer so apparently it doesn't really disappear it can come after some years when you thought it's gone whooaw what a world we live in Cancer is dangerous more than Aids it's self and the test was ready my heart was pumping

Dr:The test is negative..i looked at Bandile who was disappointed I can tell that he's mad so I went to bed as the doctor scanned me to make sure that i was not pregnant so indeed I was not so he called a female doctor to do me pap smear as Ndile refused to be done by him so they did it vacation and told us to wait for their call we went out it was already noon

Me:Nani

Him:Nomkhitha..ok he's mad

Me:Can we please talk about this please

Him:I am not in the mood to talk about anything

Me:ok...i took my phone and scroll through Insta we went to his mom's place to take the kids after that we went home Ndile went straight to bedroom

Me:Are you guys hungry?Iwant to go to bed it's been a long day

Them:No/cha

Me:That's good now let's go to bath and you are going to sleep..i went to bathe Lube and Siya xoxo was busy bathing himself nunu was in Zuzu's bedroom she sleeps with her most of the time when I was done I went to my room I took a shower and wore my sexy pyjamas

Ndile:Ngilambile MaBiyela

Me:But I did ask you if you would like to have something to eat what did you say?

Ndile:that was then I am hungry now I want Pap and lamb stew

Me:You can't be real now Bandile I am tired

Ndile:Should I go and cool for myself? fuck this i got out of bed and wore his slides and went out

ZUSIPHE

It has been a long day I even forgot to do my assignments Matric is hectic I was not writing my Physics assignment when I got a call from Sfiso we decided to Skype he was half naked he had his boxer on his body yooo I swear something moved from me and I have agreed to be his girlfriend he even asked nudes

CONTINUATION3

I sent him a picture of me when sis Khitha took me when she was going on a long weekend in Zimbali he replied with fire emojis and red hearts after that I went to bed it was morning then I did my hygiene process and helped sis Khitha with the kids Bhuti was gone already

Her:So when am I seeing my brother in-law? I told her about him

Me:I will have to ask him first then I will let you know

Her:I can't wait...when we were done BabKhumalo came and we went to school

KHITHA

《DAYS LATER》

Ndile has been acting up since especially when I denied him sex I mean it was still paining you know how they do Pap smear it pains a little so today I wanted to give him the piece of mind I was in the bedroom when he walked in

Me:You came late

Him:I am sure you know i had back to back meetings..he then went to take a shower i went to warm his food and brought it when he was done he ate it with a towel wrapped around his waist

Me:Bandile I am tired of how we have turned you know

Him:k

Me:Serious it's exhausting i mean you can't be mad because of a mere implant

Him:I thought we were one,one means I own your body and you own mine maybe that's where my mistake was

Me:What?!

Him:How would you feel when you find out that I have sterilized?

Me:..

Him:exactly khitha you have to talk to me first you can't take that decision alone

Me:but it was not a permanent thing baby I wanted to raise these ones first before carrying because we hardly use condom and...

Him:Whatever excuses you may come with are not going to make this right if you want us to be on speaking terms go and remove that

Me:it's still 2years baby I have to wait

Him:So you are going to remove it by your choice or by force?

Me: it's fine I will go tommorow

Him:Thank you..he said going to bed this is shit I never applied for this i went to work form my office and sent my doctor and email booking for removing my implant I also want her to inject me with the one that takes 3 months i am not getting preg

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER SEVEN

ZUSIPHE

I have a date with Sfiso at Mugg and beans today I woke up and did my chores I asked sis Khitha if I should go and she agreed to it she knows how I feel about him and I know she s going to love him I took a shower wore my boyfriends jean,body suit and fila sneakers I took my L.V back pack sis Khitha gave it to me it used to be hers I requested for an uber and went to mugg and beans my baby was already there and we hugged and kissed

BANDILE

So I found out that Zuzu has this mysterious

boyfriend I never want to bet with her life i love her like my sister so I hired Zian to follow her today he walks in my office with khitha who had a tray with my lunch

Me:You can leave us

Her:Not by any chance I am curious

Me:But you never told me about him you should've done this long time ago

Zian:Well you Won't believe your eyes..he took out the pictures and gave them to us khitha grabbed the other ones

Her:Shit no!!!

Me:The fuck!!!

Zian:That's it she's head over heels with Lukhozi

Him:Nomkhitha!!

Her:I didn't know about it baby

Me:Zian I will see you thank you

Zian:ok sir..he walked out

Me: You knew that he has a boyfriend but you didn't bother knowing about was how can you play with your sisters life? Nomkhitha you are ignorant and careless

Her: Stop insulting me because it is not going to fix the mess we are within

Me: Dont you dare raise your voice at me wena

Her: I am sorry and I am Nomkhitha not wena

Him: And you are going to act as if everything is ok I will deal with this

Me: No let me deal with it Nani Sphiwe used me I haven't forgotten him and another thing he's not harmful Lions must be hungry

Me: Just be careful on whatever you will be doing baby

Her: No I will not take him to lions park I will roast his balls

Me: Mhhh I am here wondering if I ever cross you what will be the cause of my death

Her: I will figure it out let me call her..she picked up

my phone and called her she answered at her first
ring

zuzu:Hi bhuti

Her:Buya

CONTINUATION1

ZUSIPHE

I got a call from sis Khitha I was in my man's house we were busy watching movie and he was resting his head inbetween my thighs

Me:I have to go baby

Him:Why love?

Me:Bhuti called so I have to go and he sounded mad

Him:ok I will see you around...we kissed and it got heated he pulled out

Him:I am sorry

Me:No need to..i travelled my hand to his pants I undressed him and got on my knees and brushed his manhood he smiled i took it in my mouth it's my first time doing this i always used banana to practice it he was so big one day when I am ready to give him the cake he is going to rip me apart I sucked him

carefully he was groaning and moaning then he released I was so shy

Him:Shit you are good cakes

Me:I try I have to go..we passionate kissed as I was waiting for my ride we even took selfies together it arrived we said our goodbyes and I left when I was in our yard the kids were playing with the pugs mine ran to me I played with it for a min and jogged inside the house

Sisi:There you are

Me:I came as soon as I can I am worried

Sisi:Yeah sure I called because i-i..

Bhuti:She was missing you and I was so tired of her talking about you while I am here with her

Me:Jealouse bhuti...we laughed I went upstairs and called my man to let Him know that I am safe I took a shower and went down stairs to join to family we ate as we were watching some series but I was too focused on my phone as I was busy sexting with my boyfriend after

Bhuti:When is he coming over again?

Me:He said he's still busy at the moment he will let me know

Sisi:Mhhh busy to meet his inlwas

Me:I think he will come soon sis hawu.. we giggled

KHITHA

I have been thinking of how i am going to get rid of this oaf and I got a plan hes into business so I faked my name and invited him over for Dinner at the rooftop in Bandiles Pub it's noisy there I wore my black jumpsuit black high thigh leather boots and my black leather coat

Ndile:Thee female terminator..

CONTINUATION1

I walked out of the car and walked to the stairs leaving Ndile in the parking lot when I got to the rooftop Sphiwe was facing North

Me:Long time stranger..he quickly dropped the glass he had on his hand

Him:Nomkhitha...he was so shocked

Me:We meet again..i said surrounding him I pushed him to the wall and took out my gun and pointed at him

Him:What did i do?

Me:You used me Sphiwe and betrayed my trust I let you live and now you are running behind my sister what do you want from her?

Him:No I didn't know she was your sister and..

Me:Shut up!!i knocked him down and stepped on his chest he was coughing blood

Me:Nobody fucks up with me and live life like

nothing happened I want you to die knowing that I don't take shit I was already planning your death but no i had to act fast now stand up i am not going to shoot you

Him:Khitha please don't(he was slowly coming close to me)I have a daughter to take care of think about her please you've got kids too I beggi..i pushed him off the building and I watched him fly from the rooftop I used the stairs outside going down his body was on the sharp wires blood was flooding and people watching an ambulance came and it didn't take him Ndile was standing behind me he kissed my back

Him:Lets go home it's done..Forensic came and put him in a body bag people were taking pictures we quickly went to the car and drove home

ZUSIPHE

I couldn't sleep when this happens I know something bad occurred I went downstairs and drank water and

went back to bed I called Sfiso but he didn't answer his phone it went straight to voice mail I drank sleeping pills and slept

It was Monday morning when I was busy eating breakfast and watching news and I saw some disturbing shit

Me:Wait wait wait...

sisi:Are you ok baby?

Me:No who's this sisi?

Sisi:Sphiwe Lukhozi what do they say about Him?

Me:He committed suicide and...no no sisi this is not Sphiwe it's Sfiso i felt my world shutting i called his friend and he confirmed it I broke down

CONTINUATION2

KHITHA

My little sister was now a mess I am feeling sorry for her I took her to her room and called her teacher to depart her sick

Me:Baby I won't be going to work today

Him:Yeah she needs you baby..we hugged and kissed he went out so I was with Zuzu the kids are at school

I went to her room

Me:Is it safe to come in?

Her:Its ok sisi

Me:Its all going to be fine my baby ok?

Her:What amaze me is that he told me everything about him I mean he just got his life together he looked happy sisi I don't get this..she was crying making me feel more guilty now

Me:Everybody got their things difference it's how we handle them you need to pull yourself together baby the June exams are approaching I know it's hard but you have to be strong for your future baby please forgive him for doing what he did..i comforted her

《DAYS LATER》

Me:Nani I need to book a therapy session for Zuzu she needs it she has been mourning

Him:That's a good idea love the exams are approaching

Me:True that..

《SOMETIME LATER》

PHILANI

My wife's health got complicated I had to take her back to Sweden the doctor said the Cancer is now on its final stage so my wife can loose her life in 3 months because all the organs are affected I am tired of crying and begging God to help her I even lost my hope in God it's clear that it's all a mith he doesn't exist I will spend the last days of her with joy I will take everytime special I will make videos of us it just pains my heart bleeds

Her:Baby please don't do that ok God does exist baby we are all going to die one by one and that will happen unExpectedly be ready

Me:No baby don't talk like you are dying now

Her:No I am just letting you know God is going to bless you with a woman that's going to love you and support you don't panic my love...my head was on her thighs as she was brushing my back i can't think of my kids this is going to crush them she sang our favourite songs as she was kissing my head countless times

CONTINUATION3

《6 MONTHS LATER》

ZUSIPHE

It's January things are hectic i was at Wits registering and y'all know the lines are long sitting down and standing drained me Ok girl passed her Matric so well I am so proud of myself right now who gets 5 distinctions which are on Maths,Physics,English,Life Sciences and Life orientation my sister was screaming and jumping on her bed like she's the one who made it I was now sitting in the balcony next to my room this house got a lot of balconies it's not that wide open though I was busy drinking Sis khithas champagne she will forgive me I want to unwind nje I mean the previous year was a lot for me I found out that I have a sister

who happens to be filthy rich and when I thought my life was changing to the better I got a boyfriend who loved me to death but he committed suicide I did go to Mpumalanga for his funeral sheim the baby mama was crying maybe she was hoping for their reconciliation or whatever ok now it's getting chilly I went inside

Xoxo:Yoo sisi you are drinking mom's drink?ndizokuxela <i will tell on you>

Me:Says someone who teared her mom's prepared pitch and I wrote it for him so that angabethwa but moss us black people we do forget favours

Xoxo:Mhhh.i know I knocked him up I went to rinse the glass and went to watch tv until the door fly opened Lubenathi got in holding a balloon written my name

Sis:Khawubuye wena nani talk to your child who will ruin this surprise <come back>

Bhuti:you shouldn't have gave him the balloon nawe..he came to take lube who was already in my arms they looked at each other and smiled

Sisi&Bhuti: Surprise/congratulations..they looked at each other again and laughed

Sisi: ok Zuzu we are sorry Lubenathi ruined the whole thing..

Bhuti: And it's your fault

Sisi: Oh please as I was saying ke baby girl we are so proud of what you did that is why we bought you this you deserve it she gave me Mercedes Benz car keys no wait

Me: Sisi you...No this is not happening ndiyaphupha neh guys?

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER SEVEN

I went outside and God a white Mercedes Benz C-class coupè I jumped it's a good thing they took me to a driving in June last year during holidays to distract me from what I was going through I went to it yeeey life is good and after that I got off and went to hug them both I was in tears

Sis:i know I promised two keys but Zuzu please have an open mind to this to me you are still young ok so giving you a permission to go and stay alone in the city will be kind of risky I may sound crazy but I am not ready to let you go and leave alone to me you are still a kid who needs somebody by their side it's not like I don't trust you or something but please we just found each other and I got attached to you please baby don't be mad at me and view it on my perspective..she was now emotional I just hugged her

Me:Its ok sisi it really is I was not ready too so don't stress yourself as long as I have a ride

Sisi:Oh my tears always save me keyazi <you know>

Bhuti:And we all fall for your stunts sembi...Sisi and I laughed at 'sembi' it was said in deep Zulu accent

Sisi:And wena you can't stand them I have seen that

Bhuti:You wish my baby

Sisi:Vele..she said sticking her taunge out we all went inside the house

Sisi:I am not in the mood so I am all taking us out for dinner so go have shower/bath and dress to impress because you are going to my hotel I don't want izinto ezihlebisayo <that make people gossip> we laughed my sister and status mnk I bathe nunu and I ended up joining her and I wore my cute dress that hugs my body just fine and my 6inch heels it's all sisKhitha putting some pressure on me she would say "I don't argue with females who were 5inched heels my standard just doesn't allow that" because she wears 9inch high and she can even run on them she's that bad i did my natural look make-up and took my sling

bag and nunu was beautiful too in her princess dress
we went downstairs sis Khitha was not there

Bhuti:Oh the first one has arrived

CONTINUATION1

Sis khitha came just after me our jaws were moping the floor

Me:You didn't have to

Sisi:Nobody can compete with me sweetie i see you try but xeim you just can't keep up..she said swinging her hips left to right and her ass was moving up and up then round way my sister is beautiful she was wearing a similar dress but hers got a slit and it's Open at the back yhuuu bhuti's mouth was open ever since we went out

Me:Sbwl driver moto yam <I so wish to drive my car>

Sisi:Problem is we won't fit..aarg we laughed it off then we got to her G-wagon and bhuti drove as his hand was inbetween her thighs couple goals kwedini<boy> we arrived at the restaurant and our table was already prepared we sat down and orderd conversation was had but there was with yummy handsome guy he was looking at me through out dinner I asked to be excused and went to the

bathroom so he followed me

Him:Hey beautiful

Me:Hi..his cologne does the things

Him:My name is Xolani and I would like to have your number..i rolled my eyes as I punched my number in his phone I left him there and went to sit down

Sisi:Minyaka emingaphi uhleli rOadies? <it's been so many years since you went to ladies>we laughed

PHILANI

Life is so unfair and unpredictable you know last year September I buried my wife it was hard i moved to the village for about 2 months I would always visit her grave and cry but it got better in time because I can surely say I have healed and got back to Jozi I sold my old house and moved to a new one in North Cliff I am always busy with work and I told my friends that I wouldn't be spending a lot of time with them but we are all good no funny business and my

kids live with my mother i wanted to focus of growing my business and pay Ndile his money he didn't borrow me but I just want to pay him back because I feel like I owe him so now I was at the mall doing some grocery shopping when I met khitha and her sister

Me:Hey twins..i said hugging them

CONTINUATION2

Khitha:Oh please am way too old for being a 2k twin..she laughed as her little sis gave her a puppy face

Me:Pay her no mind Zusi she likes acting old azi kahle ukuthi mncane <she knows well that she's young> we had a small conversation and we went separate ways

《WEEKS LATER》

ZUSIPHE

I have started with my classes and it's challenging yoo but girl is doing good I am at the campus library with Liam when my phone rang it was Xolani

Me:Hi stranger

Him:Oh please come on I told why u went ghost on

you

Me:it doesn't make things right

Him:ok I just got out of class now where are you
mem?

Me:At the library please bring something to eat I am
with a friend

Him:Is kona fine?

Me:Yeah and juice

Him:Sure..he dropped the call I found it rude and he
always does that

Liam:You good?

Me:Its Xolani

Liam:Give him a chance already

Me:Since we have met at the mall weekend he has
been acting funny

Liam:I wonder why?

Me:And honestly i think i like him

Liam:Guy saw your Benz and said tjeeey...we

laughed at her facial expressions

Liam:But on a serious note guys hate being overled comes to status and standards too so he is busy weighing himself

Me:But love is love chommie

Liam:You even made him but food

Me:I am hungry..he came and hugged us all after that we went out to eat our lunch Liam took an uber home I don't drive to school I use uber too

so I was left with Xolani

Him:i love you and I have been saying this and I want you to know that I am not rich ok I don't have anything to provide other than love,honesty and care

Me:Who said I wanted more than those?

Him:Nobody I just wanted to be honest beautiful I know you rich kids like being spoiled and whenever you want something I have to make a plan but now I put it out there for you to know

Me:Ok no problem Xolani I hear you but you must not judge me for what you see me for I mean I may

come from a rich family but that doesn't make me
rich it doesn't give me the right to look down on
anyone ok

CONTINUATION3

So I decided to give Xolani a chance our relationship has been a blast never thought i will be doing lovey doxies in campus but look at me I am happy and inlove good think is that sisi and bhuti know him as he's an extra at their restaurant and they approved our relationship

Sisi:Whoooa sanya lela yellow bone lakho come and help us set the tablem..i was busy smiling at my phone we were at Tinas place they had a mini braai just because its Friday and it's month and

Me:You are too much sis..we giggled and went to prepare the table we placed salad bowls and the guys brought meat

BhutP;This was made by me so please dish me on it

Bhuti:Me too njayam Sbu is just a learner when it comes to braaing especially when there you..we laughed

BhutiL:Yooo hayi I burned vors that means we will

eat from your bowl ke Philani

BhutiL:This is abuse..he said drinking his beer we said Grace but bhuti Philani asked to be excused he came back when we started eating we were outside I was sitting next to Kat she was gossiping for me

Sisi:Don't corrupt that kid wena Kat..she said drinking her beer

Kat:Oh please choza one beer won't hurt her

Sisi:Zusiphe!!!everybody laughed at the drunk her

Me:Asoze sisi tuh <I will never sis> music was played on the background we danced the night away I got a call from my boyfriend and we to answer it inside the house because it was loud outside after my call I decided to go to the kitchen Bhuti Philani was on the phone with his kids this man loves his kids

Me:Its late and you are busy asking them to sing for you the abuse bhuti..he laughed

BhutiP:Oh please make your own baby and see why we look like crazy people

Me:I am not ready to be a mother

BhutiP:Yeah sure you are still a kid anyway so why are you here?

Me:I came to drink water I am tired of orange juice

BhutiP:So you don't drink alcohol

Me:only when my deputy parents are around

BhutiP:what?! I will snitch on the little Zusi drinking alcohol..he said making those childish clicks

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER EIGHT

Yesterday was lit I mean it was a good night Bhuti Philani is such a mood a good person to be with he's funny,playful and he's a good dancer too I spent the night in his company because the other ones were cozy now it's Saturday morning I am watching tv at the launge

Sisi:MoGurl..she said rubbing her eyes

Me:Morning sis how's hangover?

Sisi:Oh my head is spinning but my love is making something to treat it

Me:Mhhh that's nice

Sisi:So you and Philani are buddies now?

Me:Haha I can't say that he's old to be called a teenager's budy but he's a good person to be around

Bhuti:Here you go madam Morning Zuzu

Me:Morning Bhuti

We watched tv as the couples were busy massaging each other yoo it's always lovey dovey here

It's Monday I was at campus when i bumped into Bhuti Philani

Me:Hi bhuti

Him:Hey Zusi..we hugged

Me:What are you doing here?

Him:Attending classes..he said sarcastically

Me:old please an old grandPapa attending noways..he laughed

Him:You are silly well I had a meeting with the lectures I used to be one but yooo girl students were my pain they would always propose their love to me

Me:You wish..i said giggling

Him:Do you have classes left so we can go?

Me:No I don't and yes I will a chance of sitting in

your car A new R8 you a beast

Him:And you are going to sit at the back

Me:Why?

Him:My car my rules..i looked at him he can't be serious I was already comfortable at the passenger sit

Me:Are you serious?

Him:As a heart attack..i climbed off he laughed as he glosed the door and open it again

Him:Get in how do you want people to take me?a man who doesn't open a door for a lady

Me:So a whole tv novel for just that?

Him:Uhuh

Me:Wow you always amaze me...he drove us to the mall because I said I am hungry he let me choose a restaurant and we went to have lunch after that he took me home Xolani called

Me:Baby

Him:So you decided to leave me and go with another

guy I thought we had an ice-cream date...oh flip I forgot

CONTINUATION1

Me:We can do a movie night tommorow I will pay for it

Him:No it's ok and I was called happens I am going to attend anyway and I am not mad because I know Bro Philani

Me:ok baby I thought it was going to cause havoc but I am happy you understood..we had our boring convo I mean it doesn't have to be always have to be fun and romantic there are times that feels like no we just doing this for the sake of communication unless y'all's relationship are perfect it was past 1 and I was already bored I called Liam to come over so we were at the pool not swimming but just playing with water

Her:So how's your relationship with Xolani?

Me:Its beautiful chommie love is beautiful he's such a gentleman,a hard worker I mean he works part-time at restaurant to help his parents with grocery money isn't that a big thing?

Her:I've always said to you that you guys are lucky to have each other Sfiso's death crushed you but look at yourself now all inlove again

Me:Life is tricky mntase

Her:You can say that again,now is he the one who is going to have the cake?

Me:I haven't thought about that you know

Her:I am not pushing you babes i am just asking let's hope he knows how to lay it because your relationship is going to die a dead ask me I will tell you

Me:Ok izanazo <bring them on>

Her:I used to date this guy oh gentleman choza he was a good kisser his kisses would drench you one day I decided on letting him hit it yoo hayi mntase umzukulwana omncinci oyokoyoko <a small weak grandchild>meaning his dick was small,weak and soft I died this one is like Koketso I love them yooo there's never a dull moment

Me:So what did you do?

Her:I had to fake my moans even though I would forget sometime and I vowed to never ever go back to him so that's why I firstly ask for prints when we sexting

Me:You have been through alot chommie..we laughed

Her:You are still going to go through it nawe and Xolani is yellow you know what they say about light skinned niggas but let me drink my juice

CONTINUATION2

Me:Hawu mntase talk to me I want to know

Her:it will sound like I am discouraging you sweets love your man..we continued with the girl dirty talks until her boyfriend called her she has a Navy Blue BMW 1series

KHITHA

So last Thursday My husband and I were doing spring cleaning and I saw him looking at my medical report book all my dates for injection are recorded in it but he didnt say anything so I decided to skip it today so to distract him I be I will go tommorow he has been all chilled and I decided to not sat anything too he was in the shower the whole time and I was in bed chatting on Whatsapp I was looking at Zuzu's

status girl is so inlove with her man I just hope and pray she will use contraptives I don't want her to drip out of school because of a child Ndile comes out butt naked as he climbed to bed I am used to seeing him like this he always sleep naked but when he is mad he wears a jogger pant

Him:MaBiyela..he said kissing me and squeezing my ass

Me:Baby wami..he was now starting to touch me I know he wants his cake so I am going to give it to him I responded with the same energy as we made love

Morning came and when I was about to wake up he grabbed my arm

Him:Baby let's stay indoors today

Me:But I have work to do

Him:I am your boss why worry yourself I will pay you full amount now call in sick and be in bed with your man I miss you

Me:I am always here Ntshangase

Him:I know I just missed making love to you the whole day..he said hugging me tightly oh Lord have mercy on me don't place any human being in my womb because I know what he is on about I woke up and bathe the kids for school BabKhumalo came to take them

Zuzu:Are you not going to work today?

Me:No Mr husband want me all to himself today

Zuzu:Mhh..she said looking at me and all smiles

Me:Oh please get out of here and oh buy me morning after pills on your way back ok

Zuzu:Cool..Ndile came downstairs with a file in his hand

Him:Morning Zuzu..he side hugged her

CONTINUATION3

Me:And the file? he had a file on his hand

Him:Oh Zuzu can you please pass by Philani's place and give this to him please?

Zuzu:No problem bhuti plus I am thinking of driving today

Him:Thank you we don't want visitors today right baby?he said hugging me from behind and bitting my ears

Zuzu:That's my queue..she jogged upstairs and came back with her back pack and car keys she went out

Me:What are we going to eat for break fast nani?

Him:Anything as long as I am going to to eat pussy in between

Me:woow...we went to the kitchen

Him:Baby it's the 1st of February today we are starting this month of love with a very different love

attitude

Me:I see so we are going to Paris for Valentine's since it's on Saturday?

Him:Do you want to go there?

Me:Yes.he kissed me

Him:I will call my travel agent to set up everything

Me:And they wonder why I love you so much

ZUSIPHE

I drove into Bhuti Philani's yard his house is so beautiful I went to knock at his door a lady wearing his T-shirt opened the door

Her:What do you want?

Me:Ummmh I am looking for Bhuti Philani

Voice:Who's at the door?

Her:A lady says..

Him:Hey Zusi

Me:Hey Bhuti Said I must give you this

Him:Oh I was thinking of going to him for breakfast

Me:He said he..(he was shaking his head behind mrs)he will be waiting for you don't be late..i rushed out

After my classes I went to the mall with Xolani he took me to burger king for our late lunch and we went to play arcade games after that I went to buy sis Khitha's pills and drove home when i got to the house They were both watching tv at the lounge

Me:Afternoon

Sisi:I have been waiting for you it's been long

Me:Come on sisi I was at the mall with Xolani

Sisi:Mhhh who paid for the date

Me:Wow why?

Sisi:Just asking

Me:We contributed to it

Bhuti:Khitha your order is taking forever can you please cook in the mean time and what are those

pills for?

Sisi:They are hers not mine..she quickly gave them to me I laughed as I went upstairs

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER NINE

KHITHA

Whoowaw I think I did catch because I forgot my pills in Zuzu's bedroom I never took them but the following day I started at clicks clinic ok now it's Thursday I am at the mall with Zuzu and Nunu we are here to do our hairs I settled for blond brownish long box braids nunu did two baby pony tails and Zuzu chose to implant long dreads she was so in pain I know they can be painful

Me:So Zuzu are you going with the kids to grannies house or you have plans?

Her:I have plans with Xolani but he hasn't called since yesterday

Me:Maybe he is still going to call patience oh guys let's go to ThaBooty how can I be so careless new

lingerie for Paris

Her:Sinyise Slay us sisi..we laughed as we were busy taking pictures and posting hair and nails on point after our shopping we went straight home Ndile and his friends were drinking beers Philani is always here lately I went to greet them Zuzu firstly hugged her budy mnk and then hugged the others

Me:Valaza tommorow guys and some of us are leaving this afternoon

Luu:Yeah Ibiza,Paris and Dubai

Philani:And Homeville do you guys know it?we laughed he meant that he will be home

Me:Hahaha nice one bro I know that place and it's boring

Philani:Loads and loads of entertainment filled with files and laptops it's lit..he said moving backward and relaxing as Zuzu was sitting on the arm of the couch he was sitting on

Me:Hayi asazi Zuzu come and help me pack babes

Her:I am tired sisi yoo

Philani:You look good kid those dread locks suits you

Luu:Yeah they do but I think it's paining

Ndile:As you can see the forehead is out there round and shiny..we laughed

Sbu:A father like you is for trades

Zuzu:Nje..they laughed as we went upstairs

Me:I don't even know what to pack

Zuzu:Sis your bedroom is beautiful rhaaa

Me:Oh is it your first time here?

Zuzu:You made it clear that we must play far from it so I listened yooo so sis this is amazing..she got to my bags closet and she was busy choosing from my old bags

CONTINUATION1

ZUSIPHE

Xolani called to tell me that he's in Mpumalanga with his friends he thought they were going to come back wara wara his excuse was boring honestly he always does this Friends before me ok now I was driving from the airport to home when I got home I made my self something to eat but I was just playing with food I took a picture of my feet next to the fireplace and posted 'Self bonding time ' faking happiness is our thing via social media after that Bhuti P replied "aren't you with your man"

Me"He cancelled I am all alone bored and scared" he sent laughing emojis

Me"can I come over your place I won't disturb your peace this house is too big for me"

Bhuti P replied "On my way" I sent him a smiling emoji then I quickly went upstairs I took a shower

and packed my small.anyana bag and went to wait for him he knocked I went to open

Me:You took long...i said hugging him

Him:I told you to stop watching horror movies

Me:Remember our movie night with sis nd bhuti you made me watch it and I wanted to go and sleep don't say it's my fault

Him:You like shifting blames wena..he said pointing my nose we smiled at each other after that he took the bag and on our way to his house

Him:What would you like to eat?

Me:I am craving KFC burger meal and their mint crusher

Him:Ok let's go to drive thru it's faster..we went to it and he drove to his place

Me:Papers all over the place what were you doing?

Him:Playing dolls...i laughed

Me:Can you please show me the room I will be using because you are busy.we went upstairs and he

showed me a room which was not far from the main bedroom I went to it there was even t.v. sis Khitha skyped and showed me where she was she's out there living my dream I told him that Xolani cancelled on me and told him that I am at Bhuti P but I will go to Centurion tomorrow she told me that they went to KZN Bhuti will call Philani to accommodate me for the whole weekend after that I ate and slept listening to musi

CONTINUATION2

I woke up in the middle of the night and went to use the bathroom after I have peed i wiped and went out to drink water I took the KFC paper bag to the kitchen when I got downstairs Bhuti Philani was still focused on his laptop

Me:Its just past 1 and you are still in the laptop

Him:Business is hard Zusi..he said taking off his spetactles and stretching his head

Me:Your business is up and running moss or there's something happened?..i asked drinking water

Him:Nothing happened to my engineering company thing is I am working on building a heart and Kidney transplant and Cancer clearing hospital

Me:Wow is it?

Him:Yeah see building it is not a problem ok I can afford it and I already have the plan but the problem is I need best doctors and all these I see here are expensive

Me:How about students?

Him:They are my target but I need professionals too

Me:Understandable I hope my space is already there

Him:Firstly go and make me something to eat then I can think about it

Me:Huh bhuti!!

Him:Its up to you if you are serious about your future or not

Me:ok spaghetti and meat balls then

Him:Perfect and oh I got the message from your father

Me:ok and how do you see it?

Him:He said he will pay rent for you so i don't mind

Me:Wow just wow..i laughed as I went to make him something to eat 20 minutes I was done I am actually a good cook just like my sister I dished for him and pit juice on the side I went to give him warm water to wash hands first

Him:weeeh khitha is a good teacher huh?

Me:wait until you taste my food

Him:I can't wait..i gave him the tray as I was eating on my bowl we were now watching music videos on his wall screen and when he was done with his he took mines

Me:no this is abuse

Him:You dishes little food for me so what did you expect

Me:Mhhh you are going to wash the dishes too

Him:I don't mind..we chit-chat before he went to the kitchen to wash the dishes we used and I followed him I ended up helping him we were talking about everything

CONTINUATION3

When we were done with the dishes I accidentally dropped his plate and it cut me in my finger

Me:ouch..blood was coming from my finger

Him:Ow I am sorry...he said after cleaning the pieces of glass he then took his aid kit and nursed my wound

Me:Thank you so much

Him:Does it hurt?...i shook my head we were now looking at each other his hand was brushing my face as I was standing next to him and he was sitting on the stool next to the kitchen counter he brought me closer to him as he was brushing my face and his finger was slightly opening my lips I felt butterflies in my tummy this is all new to me after that we were breathing the same air our faces were close before I know it he was kissing me and his other hand was on my ass he brought me even closer to him I responded he took me and placed me on top of the kitchen counter as I wrapped my legs

around his waist we kissed long as passionate he pulled out and shit i forgot who I was with I quickly stepped down and ran out of the kitchen

Him:Zusi..he followed me to the room I was using I locked

Him:Zusi please open up i want to apologize for what I did Zusi..he was knocking in my door

Me:Go away I am not ready to talk about it

Him:Promise me you won't leave tommorow I won't repeat what I did ok?

Me:Where will I be going GoodNight Bhuti Philani

Him:Good morning it's Morning

Me:Whatever

Him:You are not mad right?

Me:I don't know I am not sure..i heard him giggle

Him;ok I am sorry see you tommorow

Wheew God What just happened truth is I always had this stupid crush on him but I would ignore it because he was married at first and he's way too old

for me think about my sister and her husband they will never agree to this i am not going to let my self fall for him no I can't be that stupid and either way I heard Bhuti talking that Philani has a girl in his life or let me wait for him and hear what he says I called Liam but she didn't pick up the call I am sure she's enjoying her baecation

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TEN

I woke up at 10 geez I even forgot that I was on someone's house then when I went to the bathroom I got a note so Bhuti Philani left a note saying he went to a meeting he's lying it's Valentine's day he went to his girl so I was all alone through out the day and now I just got out of a long bath it's just past 8pm he sent me lunch by uber eats but now I am hungry I wore my long hoodie looking like a dress and socks after that I heard a knock I opened the door Bhuti Philani had a tray on his hands he was wearing his tracksuit

Him:I came back ages ago thinking that you will come down

Me:I didn't notice that you are around am sorry

Him:Its okay can I get in?

Me:Its your house bhuti

Him:I know but now this is your privacy since I am baby sitting you..we giggled he got in and closed the door we went to sit on the couch facing the window he brought me Ribs,salad and chips and there was wine I thanked him and ate

Him:Zusi am sorry for what I did yesterday and I think you think that I am taking advantage because you do not have someone to stand up for you at the moment but I didn't mean to freak you out truth is I fell inlove with you from the first time I saw you I have been trying to ignore and bury my feelings but I couldn't I stopped going to your father's place but no it was killing me then I made my self your friend only yo be next to you I love you but this seems impossible..he said looking straight in my eyes we ended up kissing each other again it got heated

Him:I am sorry I just can't hold myself..I climbed on top of him emotions taking over we kissed as his hands were on my ass

Him:We can't do this Zusi it's wrong

Me:I am ready I want to do it

Him:Are you sure?

Me:Never been this sure..we then kissed as he lifted me took me to his bedroom he carefully placed me in his bed then he undressed me then he kissed me and ate my coochie I was moaning after that I released some fluid I looked at him his eyes were full of lust he smiled

CONTINUATION1

He then licked me clean making it clear that I must not be embarrassed it's normal I guess then he came to my face and we kissed whilst he was undressing his boxer I wanted to see his dick as it was gingling between my thighs

Him:Don't look down you will change your mind..he said on his hunky voice that did the things I felt him rubbing on my entrance ok I am doing this i closed my eyes shut

Him:No baby look me in the eyes....i slowly opened them

Him:Do you trust me Zusi?

Me:Yes i do

Him:I love you ok..i nodded he tried entering me but he was struggling and it was painful

Me:No it's paining now

Him:One last try baby ok?

Me:Ok I..ouch man pushed his gigantic thing and fuck he was still pushing it in is it not fully in I head it poking my womb opening yhiiii he started moving on a slow pace we were keeping eye contact he then increased his pace he was pounding and pounding in me as I was a moaning mess they were loud even am sure the neighbours heard that too then I felt my body building up again I grabbed the sheets again as I was about to release again he continued and I released again and again he was so sweaty on top of me I am sure his back is red my nails are digging into his skin he made a loud groan and then he fell on top of me after a few minutes he looked me I hid my face with my hands he removed them

Him:I love you ok..he perked my lips a couple of times he then pulled out and went to the bathroom geez my coochie was burning shit he came with a towel wrapped around his waist he cleaned me and took me to the couch as he changed the sheets because I bled a little and he came back and took me to bed again

Him:How do you feel?

Me:I don't know but I don't regret what we did

Him:Me too baby so how's princess?

Me:Princess??he travelled his hand to my coochie

Him:This is Princess NaNyambose that's her name..i
smilled

Me:Ow I like her name and surname well she's
breathing fire

Him:Let me cool her he then went down on me and
ate me

CONTINUATION2

Morning came and I was woken up by my new boyfriend

Him:Your parents called they said they will be here in less than 5hours

Me:Oh shit ok..i tried moving but hey the burning sensation down there he chuckled before carrying me to the bath tub he bathe me

Him:hello little princess hope you will behave when daddy is not around ok when you need some attention daddy is a call away ok?right

NaNyambose?Yes that's right..i smiled as he was busy washing and massaging my coochie after that he took me out and dried me I wore my tracksuit and limped down stairs

Him:You are making me feel guilty more than I do Baby

Me:You were not gentle at all daddy..he smiled at the word "daddy" I guess he loves it

Him:I am sorry now eat your breakfast drink the morning after pills and I will take you home

Me:Thank you for remembering them

Him:You must consider birth control my love i hate wearing plastic

Me:Wow

Him:Serious especially now that I know this only belongs to me..he kissed me I ate and after that he drove me home

Me:So you are going to leave me

Him:Not that I have a choice when your sister ask about your newly found walk what are you going to say?

Me:I slipped on the stairs or bathroom..he laughed

Him:I don't want to be here then you will get taunge cought in my presence..we kissed and after that he walked out I went upstairs climbing the stairs was just something else Philani must be blessed my abdomen is hurting shit I went to my bedroom to take a nap

I felt little hands on my face and when I opened them it was nunu

Me:Hey princess..i lifted her and tickled her and kissed her Lubenathi came in running and others I hugged them after that sis walked in I stood up to hug her we kissed

Her:You have been sleeping? how was the weekend with your friend?

Me:It was fine sis besides he was always busy with work

Her:I heard he's working on something well come down stairs and join us for lunch I bought you a weave

Me:What?From Paris?

Her:Yes love

CONTINUATION3

Me:ok right behind you..she walked out whuuu girl has to firstly practise her walk hayi I got to thug it out xeim I will nurse it tommorow I am not going to attend I will lie about something else I did my best I got downstairs

Me:Hey Bhuti

Him:Hey Zuzu..he side hugged me sis Khitha told him not to kiss me anymore because I have a man now wow

Me:So how was Paris?

Sisi:Yooo gurl it will be like I am flexing so tell Xolani to save up money for y'all's baecation

Me:Heee okay..guilty conscious o betrayed my boyfriend how am I going to do this we ate lunch sis gave me the things she bought for me over seas

PHILANI

I was in my office I couldn't work thanks to Zusi for running through my head I had to Skype her in order for me to be a little bit better but I still need her by my side and I am happy that I got a chance to tell her how I feel about her but I am not ready to tell the guys i mean I am 31 and she's 20 Bandile is going to kill me but he will understand love is love

KHITHA

I was with my sister at the launge the kids were at the mall with their father

Me:So did you let Xolani have the cake because I did notice some change

Her:Hawu sisi

Me:We said no secrets right

Her:Ok yes I did...she said shly

Me:I hope you are on birth control sweets i don't

want nasty surprises and you are studying to be a doctor you know better

Her:Yes sisi and I am thinking of not going to class tommorow I just need time

Me:To mourn your virginity?we laughed

Her:Yes sisi plus it's burning down there..i laughed

Me:Take me back when it was my first time with Ndile I spent the whole 3 days before getting my walk back

Her:I had to act strong too atleast now you know but Bhuti is also observant so Eish it's hard

Me:Hard luck sisi but you can rest tommorow plus him and I Are going to be very busy tommorow so tell me about how you felt on your first time..she smiled and blushed my sister is head over heels with Xolani

she told me about it all heeeee

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER ELEVEN

ZUSIPHE

It's been a whole two days without going to school and today it's Wednesday I woke up early in the morning because my classes are starting at 8 I took a bath with nunu and I decided on wearing a short summer dress and slides and tied my dreadlocks in a neat pony tail we had breakfast I was full healed now no funny walks I went to campus and attended when I was done with classes I met with Liam in the park

Liam;Hey sweetheart..we hugged she knows what went down on weekend

Me:Hey love I missed you..i squeezed her

Liam:I missed you too but Zimbali was awesome..she said taking a seat on the benches I

was sitting on

Me:Whatever so tell me about your trip

Liam:I always tell you about them mzala today it's your turn to tell me about the naughty BhutP...oh I swear I blushed

Me:Aarg friend thinking about him just excites me

Liam:Hee so is it love that you two have or it's just a thing nje?

Me:Its love baby nigga confessed his love to me and I always heard that he was the white sheep of the squad he never cheated on his wife they would always praise him about how well he treats women

Liam:Lets hope it wasn't for his wife only it's how he is

Me:True..we were disturbed by my ringing phone it was Bhuti Philani

Liam:is it him?I nodded before accepting the call

Me:Hi

Him:My love how are you?I blushed his voice is so

manly and that's sexy

Me:I am good thanks and you daddy..he chuckled

Him:Daddy is not fine I miss you aren't you done with your classes today?

Me:Yes I am done

Him:Can my sunshine drive to my place?I will order her favourite Steers meal I miss you bro

Me:Ok I will be there in the next 30 mins or so

Him:I can't wait I love you

Me:I love you too..he disconnected the call

Liam:No I am going to take measures no girl it's promising

Me:Right?I heard my sister got married in Greece the I think I will get married in Maldives also save up money..we laughed as we went to the parking lot I bumped into Xolani

Him:Hi baby..he came to me

CONTINUATION1

Me:Hi..i faked a smile

Him:Leaving already?

Me:Yeah I got a call from my sister unfortunately I have to be at the house in the in 30minutes

Him:ok I just wanted to apologize about what went down on weekend I am sorry love but I will make it up to you

Me:ok no problem..we hugged and walked to my car Liam and I hugged as each one of us got into their cars we drove out and went separate ways I drove to BhutiP's house I parked my car in his garage and went to knock at the door he opened he was only wearing his short jogger pant and socks

Him:iCherry yami<my girlfriend>he lifted me as he closed the using his leg

Me:Hey daddy..he smiled he sat down on the couch and he placed me on top of his lap

Him:I missed you baby..he said between perks and I

returned the favour we smiled at each other

Him:How's Princess NaNyambose?he said getting his hand underneath me and went straight to her he massaged her

Me:She's perfect..i said biting my lower lip we kissed

Him:I miss her baby can daddy have her?I nodded

Me:Yes you can have her daddy..we then kissed as he unhooked my dress and undressed me he took off my G-string and started by eating me and he was using his taunge after I have came he took off his jogger and his oh shit that's not a dick i literally scrawled up and sat straight he laughed

Him:Baby this is what you got on Saturday come on now

Me:This is so big is it normal to be this big nowonder I was so in pain

Him:Lets try it baby please you are only going to feel pleasure now..he carried me to his bedroom after that we made out he slowly entered me at first it

was painful and he struggled entering but he pushed it gently and now he was fully in I swear I feel him in my stomach pot he then started moving in a slow pace each and every thrust was just amazing you'd swear he went to school for just making love to a woman because he does me good he then started moving in a faster one ok now I was being fucked he pounded me faster we were both moaning

CONTINUATION2

After we both released our juices he cleaned his princess and her daddy after that we pulled to his chest and kissed my hairline

Him:I love you kid..we giggled

Me:I love you too bhuti

Him:What did your sister say about walk?

Me:I told her half truth

Him:meaning?

Me:I told her that I slept with Xolani since she forced me to talk

Him:Oh there's still him on the picture so what did your mom say?khitha is over protective when it comes to you even your father I am just dead meat when they find out about us..i giggled

Me:She wasn't happy i could tell from her face but she played on it then said I must consider birth control she doesn't want nasty surprises

Him:True I will have to book a session for you

Me:A whole session?

Him:Yes you have to be educated about it first

Me:Oh fair enough

Him:Yes don't you want to learn how to ride?he gave me this naughty smile

Me:I have watched porn before so let me use the little knowledge I have

Him:Porn?this kid is naughtyooo..we laughed as we kissed setting up the mood after that I climbed on top of him and grinded the gigantic thing and after it was fully erect I slowly dat on it as it entered me when it was fully in I leaned forward so I can be comfortable I then bounced my ass on his dick he was guiding me as I was busy moving up and down on him I twerked here and there I grinded and moved circles man was moaning and encouraging me on some "fuck baby ride your daddy" and slapping my ass inbetween this man is a freak I felt him twitch inside of me he's about to come and I felt my orgasm too we both came on the same time he then

flipped me over and we did doggy it's painful but damn enjoyable

Him:Oh..shit fuck baby you are so good damn whoaow (did he say that if it wasn't a moment like this i would have laughed) he then slapped my butt cheeks again and again

Him:Shit who's your daddy?

Me:You are my daddy

Him:What?!who's your daddy?

Me:Daddy P..i said inbetween moans that drove him to the edge then we both came he

CONTINUATION3

He then cleaned us and we hugged so tight and took a nap

We woke up at past 4

Me:Oh shit!!

Him:No vulgar language in my house and any just dont ok?

Me:I am sorry but I am late o have to be at home

Him:ok open your legs am coming..i was so confused huh he came back with wipes and cleaned me after that we went downstairs I wore my dress I couldn't find my G-string so I left it there and drove home I got the yard the deputy rents are already here flip i got in the house and greeted them

Sisi:Where were you?Xolani looked miserable today at work

Me:Oh I was at the library preparing I have an assignment that's giving me a hard time

Bhuti:I am happy your full focus is on school works
Xolani has to wait

Sisi:you can go and take a nap I know studying can
be tiring i will wake you when the food is ready...she
said sitting on top of the table as bhuti was busy
eating sandwich on it

Me:Thank you sisi..i firstly went to the kitchen and
took water and quickly went to drink the morning
after pill I once bought for sis Khitha

KHITHA

I was in the dinning room with my husband this man
has been eating and sleeping for the past few days
so I decided to take a pregnancy test and it was
positive I was so mad at him now I am sitting next to
him wearing his T-shirt with no undies

Me:Baby can I please have some head?

Him:nanami I just ate now moss

Me:I know but still I want it or awufuni?<you don't

want to>I asked kind of black mailing him he licked his lips and went down on me and when I was satisfied I gave him my medical report

Him:And now what is this?

Me:uyazi kakuhle xakufuneka undiTrick to miss appointments <you know it very well when you want trick me>

Him:Baby what is written here?he was holding his excitement I took the book

Me:Mrs N.N Biyela is 3 weeks pregnant and...he didn't want me to finish he carried me and spinned me around

Siya:Nami baba <me too dad>where is he coming from this one after what we did on the table my husband out me down and we kissed

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWELVE

After our kiss he picked up Siya and they went to the lounge and I walked upstairs I used the other stairs and I passed next to Zuzu's room her door was open she was gulping down morning after pills I shook my head I really need to take her to the doctor my self and talk to Xolani they have to give each other sometime to study it's obvious she was with him

ZUSIPHE

It's been a month now and things between daddyP and I Are good I am the happiest girl in the planet I haven't broken up with Xolani I just feel sorry for him he loves me so much I have seen that but it sometimes irritates me because whenever he touches me I feel like I am cheating on my older

boyfie So today is one of those month ends where the family friends get together for braai today they were at home I had to fake a sickness because I don't trust myself in BhutiP presence especially when there's other people ok everyone else is outside and waiting for a braai master "Philani"

Sisi:Hayi Zuzu borrow me your phone I want to call Philani we have been waiting for him..what his number is saved "Daddy" with red heart emojis i can't guys

Me:My phone is flat sis but I can go and put it in a charger and perhaps call him?

Sisi:Ok no problem how's your headache?

Me:Pounding but I will go and sleep after dinner

Sisi:Fair enough..when I was about to walk upstairs door opened and my daddy looked like a snack he picked Lubenathi and kissed him

Him:Sorry for keeping you guys waiting

Bhuti:Akunankinga bafo as long as you are going to braai..they laughed as they bro hugged he hugged all

the ladies and now it was my turn I said a little prayer"God help me behave"

Him:Hey kid

Me:Hey BhutiP..we hugged he took my hand to hid his and quickly squeezed my ass and let me go

Him:You don't look fine why?

Sisi:Perks of having a Buddy that is a doctor notices every little thing even health

Bhuti:Nami moss I do take care of you baby

Sisi:My husband likes being babied Nunu is crying I am so tired

CONTINUATION1

Sisi:I am so tired of her dramatic nagging self..she said resting on his man's chest

BhutiL:Who's going to check her when the mother complains and still rest on the father's chest(we laughed) Njayam..he said bro hugging Philani Sbu came and they bro hugged also

BhutiS:Philani is the godfather so he must go and do his job

BhutiL:Ewe ndilibele yazi<yes I forgot> they laughed before heading out and checking on his godChildren it's summer so it's hot outside they all went outside music was played and everybody was drinking alcohol sisi was having a juice

Kat:What would you like to drink Zuzu?she asked looking at sisi she was teasing her us ladies were chilling on our own spot and the guys were next to the braai stand sitting on camping chairs

Sisi:Make sure you don't get drunk otherwise we will

fight?

Me:Freedom!!(they laughed) can I have Bernini classic please?

Tina:And how is your headache?

Me:Maybe being tipsy is going to ease it a bit we all drank sis Khitha was sleepy this pregnancy is playing her she went to sleep with the kids the guys joined us I was sitting next to daddy everybody else was busy with their things plus the music was loud

BhutiP:Let's go to my place..he was so tipsy and how am I going to sneak out and in again?

Me:No I don't think that will be possible

Him:Why?

Me:How am I going to sneak out and in?

Him:take my car keys I parked next to the gate I will follow you shortly and I will bring you in the morning your sister drank pills those knock a person for 10hours so she will wake up at 10/11 and Bandile is so drunk he will probably wake up mid-day I know him..i thought this through i know bhuti wakes up

late when he was drunk the previous night ok let me take this risk i took the keys and I stood up

Me:Guys good night/morning I am going to sleep..we all hugged and i went to take a quick shower and wore my pyjamas making it easy to lie if I get caught in the morning i sneaked to man's car and adjusted the passenger seat he came too

CONTINUATION2

When we got to daddy's house we set an alarm hey I don't want to make any mistake and daddy roasted me the whole night I woke up at 6am he was complaining he took me home and I punched the pin at the gate and it opened I ran the house and walked in I tip toed to my room and slept

I felt someone shaking me it was sisi

Her:Sure you can sleep it's past 1pm no sisi wake up yoo

Me:Oh didnt notice let me take a shower i will be with you down stairs

Her:Thank you I was all alone..she said sitting on top of my bed good thing my phone is off

Me:Where are the kids?I asked walking to my bathroom

Her:Mother inlaw came to fetch them she even helped Me clean around the house Kat promised to come I am sure she's still on her way that one she's

always late and Ndile is sleeping...she kept on talking and talking i noticed that she was making my bed and a box fell ow shit that had necklace,bracelwt and watch daddy bought them for me the one that cost 10k surely Xolani doesn't have that kind of money

Her:American Swiss who bought you this? think think think

Her:Zuzu!! I coughed I was still thinking of a lie

Me:Sisi are you talking?

Her:Yes who bought you a necklace and whatever was in this box?

Me:Liam I was mad at her so that was her sorry plus I have been eyeing those

Her:that's nice of her where are they I want to see them?

Me:I will show you..the door bell ringed oh thank you heaven's

Her:I will be down stairs..she walked out when I was done I lotioned wore my short jumpsuit and tied my

dreadlocks and wore my slides I went downstairs I met Bhuti holding his head I laughed at him he just looked at me and shook his head

Him:I am never in my whole life drinking again yeses

Sisi:You always say that nje love

Him:yooo Zuzu never drink whiskey even if Xolani gives you a hard time just let me know I will sort him yooo cognac is shit..sisi comforted her man she kissed him Kat was there with Tina

Them:Get a room

Sisi:We in it!!Nani let me go and make you some

CONTINUATION3

TINA:That has to be our queue then

Kat:So you are not joining us for late lunch?

Sisi:No I have a husband to take care of take Zuzu instead

Kat:Wow I pray I don't get pregnant..we laughed

Me:Let me go and make myself look nice so we can go

Tina:Nice wantoni?<what for> you see we aren't slaying so please have mercy on us

Sisi:Banyise mntase<slay them>I left them laughing and talking after that I went to my room I wore my short mini skirt,body suit and heels I did my best make-up and took my L.V sling bag it used to be sis Khitha's I mean this bag cost R80k and they only spend R10k on me if its above that then i must forget and i am not complaining i am way too greatful for everything they do it's too much i took my car keys and left the room

Sisi:Yasss MoGurl

Tina:You didn't have to you know?

Me:Yes I know

Kat:No we are going to pay with her at the restaurant

Sisi:oh you remind me of Pearl

Tina:Thee naughty Pearl mhlaba awoneli kungcwaba maarn <this earth doesn't get enough from burying>

Kat:She would complaining on how they man handled her and stop want more even...heee so daddy has been a beast huh they kept talking about her until bhuti complained we rushed out

Kat:Tina babes can I ride with Zuzu please?

Tina:No problem plus I want to video call my man..we giggled as we got to the car and drove out

Kat:So how's school?

Me:Its fine but exhaustiong

Kat:Oh I can imagine

Me:Yeah I think it will get better in time

Kat:Yeah so what's going on between Philani and you?I felt my heart pumping in my mouth I swear

Me:Nothing we just buddies

Kat:I saw him when he squeezed your ass and when you sneaked to his car yesterday..i was sweating now what do I say?

Kat:Calm down I won't judge you and I am not going to tell your sister nor Bandz it's not my place I am just curious I mean if you guys are guys are in a relationship I would advise you to tell your sister and if you are just fucking girl Philani is going to drain you Pearl was always complaining

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Kat:She would always think twice about leaving a club because man want to have his cake everyday i am saying this incase it happens to you too you can't always sneak out how are you going to live?yena what is he saying?

Me:He said we must just keep it to ourselves for now when he's ready he's going to tell Bhuti

Kat:Plus they are way too close and tight those two he will make him understand Philani is the one who is humble in their squad they all know that so I doubt they will not agree on it nawe you did yourself Philani is going to chow you up wena...we laughed...

Kat:I am serious when we were drunk we would always talk about bedroom affairs Philani and Bandile take the cup I never heard them mention about not getting some they are always tired nje

Me:Haha but I don't blame her..that came out as a whisper but Kat heard it she was laughing

Kat:What?! so you got it too girl am sure it hits the oasophogus

Me:You have no idea but I just love how he would always accommodate me he just knows my body

Kat:And thats why you are always with him your sister complains about you being with Xolani kgante no you are in North Cliff

Me:And i have been thinking of breaking up with him I am just not ready I feel sorry for Him

Kat:Ey whatever I really don't feel sorry for men honestly but tell him how it is

Me:Plus he's been fucking some girl 3weeks in our relationship but eventually stopped that's why i gave him a chance

Kat:He even cheated girl break up with him..we laughed she kept on telling me about her relationship with Sbu from high school till now they been vat n sit'ing because her parents dis owned her

when they found out that she was pregnant so she has been living with him from their brokedays staying in a shack but now they are in Melrose Arc look at God we arrived the mall and I parked next to sis Tina's car and we climbed off

Tina:I was thinking of choosing RocoMamas I am sure it's not that packed there

Me:Oh yes please

CONTINUATION1

When the lunch was over with the ladies I went to a doctor for an implant they first checked if I am not pregnant then I was inserted on my way home I called bhuti Philani he picked it on a first ring

Him:Missing me already?

Me:Yes are you busy?

Him:No you can come over

Me:I am at the gate..and I was really at the gate I saw him looking at the window upstairs I disconnected the call and drove in his yard after that I parked next to the garage climbed off and went to the house he came to me we hugged as he spanked my ass and hips

Me;Kat knows about us...i said sitting down

Him;What?You told her?..he was half shouting

Me:No she saw you squeezing my ass and saw me sneaking to your car yesterday so that's how she found out

Him:This is hectic baby so what does she say?

Me:That it's not her place to tell people about it but I must tell my sister before she finds out by her own self it will be like I don't trust her or I am being mean to her or whatever

Him:let's make it tommorow baby

Me:What?!..i felt my heart pumping on 90°

Him;Yes I will come over your place we have to fave them either way

Me:No do you think that is a good idea?

Him:baby I know Kat she talks too much am sure Tina knows about us already to stop this from getting to your parents by wrong people we must tell them

Me:Yooo I am so scared you know

Him:I know but they will understand sunshine..he said kissing me

Me;i suppose

Him:Don't you want us to make love just incase they

dont approve

Me:Please maybe it will calm down my nerves

Him:come to daddy then..he said seductively we made love long and passionate it was just slow no roasting after that we took a shower together and he helped me wear my clothes then walked me to my car

Him:I love you sunshine

Me:I love you too daddy..i got to my car thinking about what will happen tommorow it's going to be hectic I am just not ready I drove home and parked my car when I got inside the house I found Xolani in the launge with Bhuti and manj

CONTINUATION2

He was all smiles when he saw me

Sisi:Heee nani let's give them privacy

Bhuti;No funny business this is my house..they walked upstairs I went to hug him and he perked me

Me:How do I owe the pleasure?

Him:I have spoken to your parents I asked them if it's ok if you could accompany me home tommorow we will leave by 8am and come back later

Me:Oh ok you think that is a good idea?

Him:Yes because I love you ok?

Me:Ok I will prepared myself then

Him:Look tired are you ok love?

Me:Yes I am just r

that the elevators weren't working at the mall

Him;ok love I have to go..we hugged and i walked him to his vwPolo we had a little conversation then

he left i went back to the house

Sisi:You didn't look happy when you saw him why?

Me:I am tired sisi maybe that's why

Sisi:Ok you can go and sleep

Bhuti:Philani says he's coming over for lunch
tomorrow and had something imports to discuss
with the family

Sisi:What is that?

Bhuti:O don't know

sisi:Maybe he want to pay you back....

I will edit tomorrow no I can't am way too sleepy

CONTINUATION3

ZUSIPHE

I don't know how I am going to do this you know ok
let me call Daddy and tell him to make it Dinner
because I will not be available during lunch I called
him and he picked up on a third ring

Him:Sunshine..i blushed

Me:Daddy how about we do it on Dinner? I have to be
somewhere during the day

Him:Where are you going?I stretched my neck

Me:I found Xolani with sisi and bhuti when I got here
so there was no

way to dismiss him

Him:Ok

Me:I am serious love I don't know he was coming

Him:I don't know what you want me to say Zusi I

have e-mails to respond to

Me:ok daddy I love you

Him:i love you too..he disconnected the call but I was the one who called him smh

KHITHA

It's Sunday lunch I am with my husband watering the garden

Him:Philani said he would like to join us for dinner today

Me:Ow is it love?

Him:Yes nanami I just like how he always keep on spending time with us

Me:Just say "You" hawu we all know the bond between the two of you is so tight

Him:Just like your coochie..he said kissing me

Me:Oh please..i said blushing

Him:Baby I am not comfortable with that boy coming in our house like he has paid lobola or something i just hate it a boyfriend meets his girl at the restaurant or at the corner not in her parents house it's disrespect

Me:I am sorry Ntshangase I will talk to Zuzu but it's not her fault too he asked to come see her I didn't know you were going to take it that way

Him:No I am not fighting but I just want you to know that next time they better meet somewhere else,don't you want a foot massage nanami?

Me:I do nani plus they are swollen uyayibona? <you see them>

Him:Yeah that's why I am offering it nje my love..he picked me up and we went to the house he then went to take a bowel with warm water that has bathing salts and oils he knelt down and massaged them

Me:I am about to order pizza what favour would you like to eat nani?

Him:I want pussy MaBiyela not Pizza ngiyindoda

mina>i am a man>

Me:Indoda yam ndodwa

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

KHITHA

I cooked my code meal today and I had bathe the kids and now I just took a shower and wore my long maxi dress and scandles I went downstairs

Me:Zuzu has not called yet baby I am worried

Ndile:I tried calling the restaurant manager to check Xolani's phone number

Me:Yoo let me go and check at her room maybe she has them written somewhere..when I was about to walk upstairs theree was a knock at the door Ndile went to open it was Philani

Ndile:Bafo..they bro hugged I went to hug hi too

Philani:how's the family doing?

Ndile:we are good but worried your friend hasn't come back from her boyfriends place and we can't reach her

Me:I am so worried about this..i said sitting down

Ndile:You were going to check her diary baby now you are sitting down

Philani:I can go and check it if you guys don't mind

Me:Please do so her room is in the third corridor..he nodded and jogged upstairs our home landline rang Ndile went to answer it

Ndile:Biyela household how can we help you?

?:.....his eyes popped

Ndile:What?!when?!never mind we coming

Me:What is going on nani

Ndile:Zuzu has been admitted at Net care she was involved in a car accident...i felt my world shutting down

Me:What baby are you serious?I was now crying

Ndile;let me go and take my car keys

Me:And my handbag the one I was carrying yesterday..philani came jogging

Me:Zusiphe has been admitted at Net care she was involved we just got a call now can you stay behind with the kids please

Philani:What?!Sunshine has bee..no it's ok I will look after them am sorry..he said hugging me Ndile came down

Philani:No bafo don't say it just drive safely I will look after the kids

Ndile;Ngiyabonga bafo..we ran out oh my God I was praying all the way when we were there we walked to the building and asked every doctor about a girl who has been admitted

Nel:Biyela family

Ndile:How's she?

Nel:She's still in surgery they are still busy with her she also had a bullet on her collarbone

CONTINUATION1

Ndile:You said something about bullets?

Nel:Yes she had it and it looks like she was rapped too....i lost it I sat on the chair that was near me and cried

Ndile:Ok can we see her now?

Nel:No they are still cleaning her womb she was a week pregnant

Me:What did you just say?!

Nel:Yes I am so sorry for what she is going through but it it like that?

Ndile:So he was admitted alone?

Nel;I don't know but a security from Hillbrow brought her he must be the one with full information

Ndile:ok it's fine I think he is gone now but I will look for him

Me:I want to see her Nel..i said crying and hugging Ndile tight

Nel:Let Me go and check her first then I will come and call you ok?

Ndile:make it snappy please

Nel:Got it..she literally ran down the corridor

Me:This is all my fault nani Zusiphe is going to hate me I swear she will

Ndile:No she won't hate you nanami you didn't force her to go that scum bag has to pay for this i will haunt him down he will know me

Me:He even killed his unborn child then?

Ndile:I don't care my love I will deal with him accordingly..Nel came back running

Nel:I will sneak you guys in for 5 minutes tops not more than it please I am risking my job

Me:Thank you Nel..she led us to her ward she had bandages on her arms and head she was breathing through the machines I just stood there and looked at her i finally found strength to walk next to her

Me:Zusiphe it's me sis Khitha I am sorry you had to go through that alone I am so sorry this happened ok

but I will make sure that you live and you come back healthy I love you ok..i kissed her forehead and then Ndile took me out

PHILANI

I was losing my patience now when are they coming back i want to go and see my sunshine luckily that I work there so I will have access to her ward I have put the babies to sleep i am just walking up and down this house until the door fly opened Khitha was crying she walked past me and jogged upstairs

Me:Bafo?!

Bandz:She was kidnapped by her so called man

CONTINUATION2

Me:Huh?!

Ndile:injalo bafo he took her to Hillbrow rapped her,shoot her collarbone and surely beat her up because Nel says she was a week pregnant and she lost the baby

Me:What?!...thats my child shit this Xolani better pray I don't get hold of him I will skin him alive

Ndile:Thats it and let me call Roberts I need two guards at her ward tommorow morning i will start searching for Xolani

Me:I will help you on that Bafo

Ndile:ok I will call you Bafo I am sorry but i have to go and be with my wife

Me:Ok I will see myself out..we bro hugged and I walked out I got to my car and drove to the hospital I got in and met one of the surgeons

Him:You are not in Dr Mthembu today

Me:I know but I was called to attend Ms Ngxowa

Him:Oh she has been moved to VIP wards at floor 11

Me:Thank you Piet. I used the elevator and started at my office first to wear my white working short coat and went to her ward when I got there her body was laying there lifeless she was breathing through the machines I went closer to her

Me:Hey Sunshine it's me your daddy(I smiled a bit and kissed her forehead twice) baby I am sorry for what happened to you ok but I will need you to fight ok Baby?I need you sunshine I can't afford to loose you too now I need you baby fight for us I am begging you muntu wami

《《DAYS LATER》》

Zusi is still in ICU she hasn't waken up we haven't found Xolani yet and what we have got the lead Sbu is busy tracing him apparently he is Mike's sibling

remember Mike the one who gang up on Bandile with Bro Joe but he manage to escape and went AWOL and comes back now after so many years I keep on checking on my Sunshine and I pray to God to save her and I can't even erase the fact that I lost a child too I better find Xolani first I will be the one killing him with no doubt I was now driving to work when Sbu called

Me:Mfowethu

Him:Bafo They are in Swaziland they just landed

Me:perfect I will fly there tonight please don't tell Bandz

Sbu:Unfortunately He knows

CONTINUATION3

I wanted to pull this my self

Me:ok No problem I will have to talk to him

Sbu:Can I ask you something bafo?

Me:You are already asking me nje..he laughed

Sbu:Getouta here man why are you so interest on pulling this yourself? he might know that I am sleeping with Zusi

Me:is it a crime helping out a friend bafo you know Bandz could've done this it was me or anyone in the squad so I thought pulling this through by my self

Sbu:Ok I will tell him that they changed location and please act fast you will have to take them to Mpumalanga they have to die in the land of their ancestors

Me:Cool I owe you much njayam

Sbu:Sure njayam..i disconnected the call and drove to work I always start at Sunshines ward to check up

on her

Nel:Hey I have been looking for you

Me:Oh is it?I said looking at her just to brushoff the fact that I was about to kiss Zusi

Nel:There was a mistake occurred on the screening we checked at her again so she was not rapped but she was Pregnant and lost the baby

Me:Oh that's a little relief I will let her family know

Nel:I wonder what will Bandz say when he finds out about your secret with the little Zuzu

Me:What are you talking about?

Nel:I have been watching you doctor and you guys look cute together but the Biyela's are so over protective

Me:I will cross that bridge when I get to it...i did my work half of it and called the Helicopter I hired and two guys to help me so everything was in order after work I went to my house and took a shower then changed to my tracksuit and went out we met at the open space just after Midrand and we flee to

Swaziland we got there past 3pm they were camping in the wild I am sure they knew that we are capable of searching them everywhere in this world when we get to the location we saw the tent and I instructed them to land it a little bit far after we have landed we took our guns and went In there it's in the bush we walked for about 40 minutes to where they were we heard loud snores they can't be sleepi

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

They were sleeping easy job we enter at their tent they quickly woke and Mike had a gun at him

Me: You better put that thing down

Him: What do you want here?

Me: I came to catch rabbits and I thought no let me come and ask for food or water...i said slowly getting to him

Him: Get the hell out of here befor...i punched him on the face he bleed and screamed Xolani woke luckily the guys got him as I was fighting mike we wrestled until he was the one down I tied him and we drag them to the copter my mouth was teared a bit but we had ice-cubes to keep our beers I took one and put it there Xolani looked like he was going to pre on his self we were in Mpumalanga by 9pm and took them to the warehouse and went back to Jozi

Morning came I called Bandile

Him:Bafo

Me:Njayam

Him:Any lead

Me:Get the toys we have to go and play in Mpumalanga

Him:NjakaNyambose are you still a bad ass?

Me:No I think they need a reminder

Him:Then I will be an audient..we laughed

Me:So what time are we going?

Him:I have an important meeting and my wife can't attend it in her state so I will get you there

Me:Perfect....i took a shower and wore my tracksuit and drove to Mpumalanga after 3 hours I was there when I arrived they were tied on chairs I took mine and sat infront of them puffing my blunt

Me:Mike so after these whole years you are still coming for revenge?

Mike:We had unfinished business you know moss...i pulled two strokes and released the smoke in his face after I punched him again

Me:When you come for revenge you take the little girl and abuse her?

Mike:Oh please spare us the movie lines we know that you ate the little girl's ass that's why you are.. I didn't even let him finish i punched him again and again

Xolani:Cam you please forgive us please grootman lami I will make sure i stay away from her please

Me:Yazi my squad calls me the braai master because I am good at braaing meat and I am thinking something interesting

Mike:Please don...i slapped him

CONTINUATION1

Me:I never asked for your opinion you guys deserve to die a slow death nobody messes up with what's mine and in top if that you killed my unborn child so why do you think I will let you leave and tell the tale?

Xolani:We didn't know that she was carrying your child grootman cam you..i took chains and beat the hell out of them when they were powerless sleeping on the floor with chairs on their backs I made fire and took those bed base that are made of wires and put it on the blazing furnace Bandile got in

Ndile:whoaw whoaw whoaw are you going to braai them Master?

Me:Yes but I think I will have to do this nice and slow

Ndile:ok how do we do it?

Me:We use knife to cut the pieces of their body and leave them in pain and come back after two days and do the same thing till there's nothing left in their bodies

Ndile:Are you always this heartless njayam?

Me:No people make me be

Ndile:and lit up their hair whilst cutting them of with a grinder butcher knives are going to take time

Me:Thats what i want NjakaNtshangase they must die a slow painful death..i said taking them I gave Bandile one even though he wasn't approving to this we started by arms both of them they were groaning in pain after that we tied them with another chains and left them crying for help I drove back to Jozi and went to take a shower after that I wore a simple jean and t shirt and sneakers I drove to the hospital and went to Zusi's ward I got in there and saw her trying to move the mask she was breathing through

Me:Sunshine..her eyes moved a bit I was so happy she slowed opened them and faintly smiled when she saw me she then pointed a jug of water I gave her a glass and helped her to sit up and drink after that I sat next to her

Me:You gave me A fright sunshine

Her:I-I-am sorry..she said in a low note

Me: You don't have to my love i a

m just happy that you woke up now you have to
sleep..when I was about to kiss her Nel pimped in
her head and after that Khitha walked in

Her: Zuzu..

CONTINUATION2

She literally ran to hug her

Me:Easy mommy Easy...she laughed before letting her go

Her:I am happy When did she woke up?..she said kissing her on the forehead

Me:About 20 minutes ago..Bandile walked in too

Him:Hawu intombi encane ivukile <Hey little girl is awake>he went to hug her he was all smiles

Me:Ok let me leave you I have to take my rounds

Her:Thank you Dr Mthembu we appreciate your work when is she going home I don't feel like she's safe here?

Him:Yeah I will have to talk to the management and Ask for Dr Mthembu to look after her at home..we laughed

Me:As long as I am getting payed it's ok

Her:Thank you Philani you have been a great help

Me:Kubonga mina..i walked out whoooawl thought she saw that I was trying to kiss Zusi I have to be careful but I couldn't help it either

KHITHA

Zuzu was discharged today she has slightly recovered but we had to sign her off because Bandile and I Are going on a conference overseas for 2 weeks we asked Philani to look after her so she's in his house she looked happy but she also need therapy am sure she's traumatized too

Ndile:What are you thinking about wifey?

Me:Where's Xolani and Mike?

Him:Philani Braaid them yesterday

Me:Oh that's good I was thinking if doing that my self

Him:No baby wena you are done killing people place orders I will work on them

Me:Ok ke Ntshangase ngiyabonga

Him:Can I have a cake?

Me:it's in the fridge

CONTINUATION3

He looked at me with lazy eyes

Me:what is it my love?..i said covering my self with bed covers

Him:But you know what I mean moss nanami

Me:Nani I am tired can we please do it tomorrow please?

Him:Ok nanami let's do missionary ke just kanye nje <once>

Me:No Bandile I am tired..i looked the other way he got under covers and pulled me to him he then placed his hand in my coochie and slept complaining I just giggled and slept

PHILANI

Bandile and his wife left the country 3 days ago I am left with my sunshine we were in the balcony

watching sunset and drinking wines she's not fully recovered though but I can say she's better

Me:So are you ready to tell your daddy about what happened that day? she let out a huge sigh

Her:No I am not ready love..she said resting her head in my chest and slid her hand in my pants I wasn't wearing anything besides it my dick got excited

Me:Stop what you are doing i would hate to crazily fuck a patient you are not fully recovered baby and surely not rea..(oh shit she was massaging the balls now and giving me a hand job)baby no you-shit-oh fuck....she was faster now

Her:Do you like it?

Me:Yes sunshine oh fuck...she them fully undressed me and then she gave me head

Me:Baby wait(she looked at me confused) can I please have my princess I want her please..she smiled as she took off her pants and wide opened her legs I got inbetween her and I firstly rubbed it between her thighs she let out a moan her butt was off the couch searching for my dick

Her:Daddy have me

Me:Say "please daddy P"

Her:May you please have me daddy P?I smiled and slapped her ass she flinched

Me:I will fuck you sunshine do you hear me?

Her:Fuck me alrea-Ouch!!...i entered her without any notice then I fucked her we were in the balcony I forgot how loud her moans are I am sure the whole neighborhood is watching I burried her head on my neck as I went deeper and harder on her I felt her tensing up and I knew she was about to cum now I fucked her still

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

KHITHA

It's been a week and a few days my husband and I decided on flying back to the country

Him:Mamabo I am so so tired all I want is a good sleep

Me:I am happy that we are both sharing morning sicknesses yazi Ntshangase<you know>

Him:weeeh and when you have to give me my cake you start acting up that's what I hate about this pregnancy you are barely in the mood and you know that's killing me

Me:But baby I get tired your seed is draining me look at my feet

Him:Excuses after excuses MaBiyela I do give you

foot massage and it's not always about them

Me:So I should just force it even though I am not in the mood only because the mighty Biyela want to have me hayi Bhuti we can sleep in separate rooms I don't min...i said going out and I went to sleep in Zuzu's room when I woke up it was past 1pm the weather was chilly I missed my kids but I will first pick up Zuzu at Philani's place Ndile was still asleep i drove to Philani's place and parked my car near his garage I walked in the house but I was disturbed by the sounds I heard the door was slightly opened I peeped in they got louder and eventually stopped did Philani bring his girl over?oh poor Zuzu must've been a distraction to them when I decided to walked in I heard them again

Man:Oh shit sunshine you are so good damn oh shit!!!

Lady:You like it daddy?..the groans and no let me hear that voice again Lord

Lady:Daddy I love you ok?I LOVE YOU

Man:I love you too Sunshine..they stopped this is

Zuzu's voice I then heard footsteps I accidentally dropped a glass

Him:What's that?

Her:I don't know..they came to check and Surprise

Him:MamBiyela

Her:Sisi!!!they looked at each other I just sat down on the chair that was near me

Me:Go and pack your bags wena..she looked at Philani

Me:GO AND GET YOUR BAGS AWUNDIVA NDITHINI KUWE?!!<you didn't hear what I said to you> she ran upstairs

Him:Khitha can we please talk about this please i am begging you

Me:Talk about what Philani?huh

CONTINUATION1

Him:Am sure you do want to hear what I want to say..Zuzu came with her bags I walked out as she was running behind I opened the door and got in she went to put the bags in the boot and got in the backseat I drove straight to my house when we got there Ndile was eating

Him:Manje?<and now>

Me:Sit down Zuzu..we both sat down and Philani walked in we didn't close the door

Him:Bafo what's going on?Philani sat down too so we were all sitting in the dinner table

Me:Nani did you know about their affair? Ndile choked in his juice

Him:What?!

Me:Philani and Zusiphe have been fucking for how long God knows..Ndile placed his glass on the table and the atmosphere was tense nje he didn't say anything there was silence in the house

Him:Care to explain Bafo?

Philani:Well it is true that Zusi and I had an affair we started seeing each other in February and I have been meaning to let you guys know about it but I didn't get the perfect time to but remember last week I asked to have dinner over I wanted to tell you about it

Me:Wow so the friendship was just a cover up? and does she know that you are way too old for her Philani you should be her brother not her boyfriend this is so wrong and wait so the child she was carrying was yours(he nodded) wow..i clapped once and Bandile was so quiet I stood up and left to my room

BANDILE

Me:Zuzu you can go to your room I will talk to MaBiyela ok?she nodded as she dragged her bags upstairs it was Philani and I left now

Him:I am sorry Bafo but that's how it is and I am not using her as a rebound my love for her is genuine I really tried to ignore and bury the feelings I had for her but it I failed I hope you will understand that at the end of the day we don't choose who we love but our hearts do

Me:I do get your point Bafo you really should've told me about it ke maybe things would've been better now I am not going to stand on your way if she loves you too then who am I to stop you guys from seeing each other

CONTINUATION2

Him:Ngiyabonga Bafo <thank you brother>

Me:I am only allowing this because I know you Bafo and please don't change and disappoint me I trust you

Him:I give you my word on this trust me Njayam...we bro hugged he left ok let me go and talk to my wife now

I got in our bedroom she was busy undoing her braids

Me:Can I help you nanami?

Her:Don't tell me you agreed to that madness Bandile

Me:So how do you feel about this?

Her:They have to break it off I don't want to even hear what they say

Me:So you are telling me that you don't care how

Zuzu feels about him

Her:She's just confused that one she's not thinking straight Philani must find her peers and Nani I don't want to talk about this please

Me:But I..

Her:I said NO!! she walked out

It's Evening now my mother brought my kids I was playing with them on the floor and I kept on checking the pots Khitha didn't want to cook so I did that myself after that I dished up for the kids and for my wife and Zuzu took the plates to their bedrooms Poor Zuzu was crying because her sister made it clear that she must break up with Philani and I don't think Khitha is going to change her mind anytime soon so I will let her be before she would start making crazy assumptions

GUYS I TRIED DELIVERING BUT I CAN'T FOCUS I'VE GOT A BANGING HEADACHE

CONTINUATION3

ZUSIPHE

It's been months now and Bhuti Philani and I are not together because sis Khitha didn't approve it and Bhuti Said we must just let it go because its starting to affect the family I really do not get her point I mean she should let me date him and regret it later if it happens her fear is for me get heartbroken and I really understand that she is looking out for me somehow but this is too much now well it's Monday morning I just bathe nunu and I now we are getting dressed it's winter that means it's cold after I was done we went downstairs and found the family in the dinning room

Me:Good morning good people...i said hugging them

Bhuti:Good morning good person and to my princess..he said picking up nunu

Sisi:Hey loves are you ready for your paper? I was

writing my June exams

Me:With so much preparation and practice I did this past weekend I think I am ready to nail it

Sis: yass gurl..we laughed and we ate breakfast made by her and now we have a house keeper because sis Khitha is 5 months pregnant and she's always lazy it amaze me that she made breakfast early in the morning after that we all went on our Separate ways

After my exam I met Liam at the park we chilled there it was sunny you know we all love the heat of winter sun

Her:You know friend I have been wondering of Xolani's where abouts they say he went missing

Me:I don't care about that bastard he can miss till Jesus Christ comes back i really don't mind

Her:Aren't you worried noba kukancinci?<even a little bit >

Me:No...i made a bored puppy face

Her:ngiyakuvuma I agree you..(we laughed) so when

last did you see your dzaddy

Me:I was with him Friday

Her:What?!are you guys back together?

Me:No I don't know we are just hanging out he came to our home with their squad so ja

Her:And your sister?

Me:BhutiP assured her that we will never be inlove again so I think she's ok with me hanging out with him

Her:No he trust him but doesn't want him to date you why?

Me:Because he's old for me

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

Her:Do you buy that wena?

Me:How do you mean?

Her:I feel like there's more to this maybe she knows something

Me:You reckon?but bhuti I agreed until his wife changed his mind

Her:I am just trying to make things sense nje but then again we all got our preferences

Me:Not when it comes to someone's happiness

Her:If there's nothing you can do just let go friend

Me:Yeah...truth is i am low key still mad at my sister for what she did and Philani and I are still sleeping together behind their backs it's clear that's how they want us to live

KHITHA

Mommy is 5 months pregnant and it's not nice this one is filled with so much complications one moment I want my man's and the other I am fighting him but serves him right he's the one tricked me but that doesn't mean I don't love this pretty soul inside of me I am in my office working when Mr husband walked in carrying mugg and beans paper bag I jumped and went to hug him I missed him

Him:ok..he said after I have hugged and kissed him

Me:I missed my husband haibo

Him:Good thing you still remember that I am your husband

Me:How do you mean baby?

Him:Baby you know you are always snapping;Harsh and lashing at anyone I even regret impregnating you really uyanginyisa strong

Me:Haa but you can't blame me its not like when it

happens I am always aware nani..i said straddling him when he felt that there was nothing under my dress he cursed I then kissed him and we made love on my office desk

Him:That was good always been good..he said side hugging me and gave me a peck

Me:Yeah right nani we've got an appointment with the Doctor today

Him:Oh yeah it's about time we know the gender right love?

Me:If s/he didn't hide it

Him:is that possible nanami?

Me:It happens..i said eating up my food

Him:Yoo then we will get it by surprise infact yeah how about it?

Me:That will be good too

Him:I will come and pick you up call zuzu to come and take your car home

Me:Will do...we kissed before he walked out

[CONTINUATION1

I called Zuzu to come and fetch my car she said she was on her way while ago and she walks in I stood to hug her

Me:Is that your new perfume?

Her:No it's Liams I was at her apartment swimming so I had to take a shower at her place

Me:That's why you took long ok see I want you to take my car home

Her:Why are you going somewhere?

Me:Yes my husband is coming to fetch me we going somewhere

Her:Ok no problem I will drive straight home dont worry...she said that walking out Bandile came 30minutes later then we went to the doctor and checked the little somebody and his/her heart was beating stronger and that alone brought too much pride and joy on Bandile

ZUSIPHE

My sister called while I was at Philani's place so I left my calculator there I might need it and it's getting late what will I say I be going konje Liam is way too far they won't allow me to drive to her place mhhh ok let me call him to bring it we will figure it out when he's here

Sisi:What are you thinking about you seem too deep in something?

Me:Nothing at all sisi am just tired nje

Her:Yeah that means you spent too much time swimming water does exhaust

Me:swimming?..what was she talking about

Her:Yeah you said you were with Liam swimming at her place didnt you?

Her:I did just that it amaze me that swimming can drain a person..i was lying I totally forgot what I said to her I was busy yawning dropping hints that she must leave my room and go to sleep i want to sneak

out because Philani can be here any time he said he won't enter

Her:So nunu decided to sleep at her room today?..when is she leaving again?I rolled my eyes

Me:Yeah..i yawned again

Her:Don't you want to watch a movie?

Me:No sis am tired I just want to sleep..she looked sad as she said goodnight yoo this pregnancy is affecting all of us hayi she must go and nag her husband +-40 min my rooms door opened and now Philani got in

Me:How the hell did you get in here?he closed the door and locked it he placed the calculator

CONTINUATION2

He placed the calculator at the side drawer and he undressed himself and got undercovers

Me:Wow you are way too risky my sister was here just now

Him:she nearly caught me I was already in the house

Me:What?!how did you get in?

Him:I parked my car outside and I know the pins and everything this is my best friends house and enough with the questions I missed my princess

Me:Lucky you that the room is sound proofed

Him:I was going to find a way to cover your mouth even if they weren't..he said that getting on top of me he hungrily kissed me as he got his hands under my night dress he took off my lace thong and he went down on me after that he replaced his taunge with his gigantic thing we made love changed positions and man I was fucked we slept in each others arms best feeling ever

I was woken by the noise and cries I quickly opened my eyes after I remembered that Philani was here and I found the kids playing with my things so Nunu was crying because Xoxo didn't want to wear my wig so she can comb it

Me:Ok ok and now nenza ntoni?<what are you doing>they all jumped and stand still

Xoxo:Nunu was playing with your things

Me:And you busezantoni?<what were you doing>

Xoxo:Bendibukele mna infact ndiyovasa<I was watching..i am going to bathe> he literally ran out I know he did something and the twins followed I woke up exhausted hell I drag myself to the bathroom and took a long bath then I made my bed I found Philani's boxer and socks ncoo I looked at them and smiled and smelled the boxer I know it's naughty of me to do that but I did after that I wore my jean,t-shirt,black leather jacket and sneakers I took my back pack and car keys I went out I found the family in the dinning room eating breakfast

Me:Good morning family..i hugged them

Bhuti:Always late for breakfast and you look drained
what's up?

Me:I didn't get enough sleep i was studying the
whole night

Bhuti:Medicine must be challenging ne?

Me:You've got no idea and assignments are a lot

CONTINUATION3

Him:I can imagine and now it's June so you have to give it your best

Me:Yeah and guys the kids messed up my wig and make-up i would like to have new ones

Him:What's with these kids messing with your things kanti?

Me:I don't know what i know is that I need my wig fixed by Friday

Him:I will give my wife my card so she can help you buy them

Me:Thank you so much Bhuti..we continued chit-chatting sisi was silent through out she would smile and giggle here and there after we have finished eating MaPatty came to take the dishes

Sisi:Can you please drop Lubenathi at daycare please Zuzu?

Me:No problem sisi..i took him and placed him at the backseat and drove to school so today I wasn't

writing we had to attend a class after that I met Liam at the school cafeteria we hugged

Her:Why are you dragging your feets?

Me:I was in it all night

Her:What?!so you sneaked out?

Me:No he sneaked in..she laughed hysterically

Her:You guys are saucy really I mean he fucked you in your sisters house

Me:it's not even the first time we once did in the balcony that is near the pool

Her:I so wish your sister can get you in action yazi

Me:and by then I am on top of him riding him

Her:No deep throating mzala <cousin>

Me:Shit I would be dead meat yoo...we laughed

Her:Will she be angry

Me:Now that she's pregnant we are all paying for it bro so yeah she would literally cut me off my allowances and I am not ready you know

Her:But your daddy will take care of you

me:without a doubt and oh friend I lied and said you invited me at your home in KZN bro I am going on a weekend away to Zimbali

Her:Are you serious?and you are telling me now?and besides I live in Eastern Cape not KZN

Me:6 no 9 same thing and if they make their own research it's not my problem

Her:You are old huh?..we laughed after we have ate our lunch we decided to drive to the mall and do window shopping at Channel,dior and L.V stores so my sister carries a R80k bag mnk so much money it can build a house

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

After having lunch with Liam I drove home it was still early I thought I was going to find MamPatty all alone but when I parked my car I saw my sisters car she's back already aarg let me go and face her I pray she's in good spirits I walked inside the house and she was busy eating samp,scrambled eggs and atchar she hates atchar why today

Her:Ungakhe ulinge undijonge kanjalo mna <don't you dare look at me like that>we giggled

Me:Don't worry sis I will not say anything..bhuti appeared from the kitchen

Me:So you guys basically took a day off today

Bhuti:Something like that because mommy here wanted to eat this funny meal she's having now and aarg this atchar stinks or is it me?

Me:ummm.. I saw sis Khitha's face changing I didn't

want to add to anything

Her:No say it guys say it but tell you what I love what i am eating now so go to hell...she finished her plate and took a black cat peanut butter and ate it yooo that was my queue

KHITHA

I was now curled up in my bedroom alone my husband was working at his office I took his phone and logged to his Instagram I saw Philani's post it was a selfie of him and Zuzu she was wearing his t-shirt and socks then Philani was standing behind her then comes a 2min video of her twerking to him and they both had sweet captions and they were posted 2days ago so that means their relationship is still going without me knowing even my husband doesn't let me know maybe I should let things be I won't ask anybody anything I am just not ready for Zuzu to be exposed to the life we live I don't want her to be a gangster nor be married to one these people can

love but their love comes with a lot of emotion drain
I don't do wish her that I want her to get a simple
man simple means someone who lives a clean
life,educated loving and caring I know Philani is that
but he's a gangster so that what makes me
disapprove

Voice:Your mind is far away?..i turned and it was my
man

Me:I am just thinking of my husband

CONTINUATION1

Him:We have been together for 7 years I know you MaBiyela so out with it

Me:Ok Biyela I am just thinking of this pregnancy to be honest I don't know how to feel about it I am barely 30 but I have a whole ruby squad..i lie but it wasn't a lie lie I always wanted to let Him know about how I feel

Him:Age is just a number my love when you want to do things and achieve then with no pressure put age aside and focus on what you want to do and besides I once told you that i want 8 kids so let's make babies now that we are still young and fresh

Me:Baby do you imagine labour ward?

Him:I have been there when you gave birth to Lubenathi so I do know labour ward

Me:I am talking about pain pushing these big headed kids of yours is not nice they always tear my vagina..he laughed hysterically his back was in bed

and legs flying did i say something funny?

Him:Baby please stop being a dramar queen please we both know that it goes back to normal nje

Me:Fact remains that the break my Vijay

Him:But it doesn't change when I have it it's still tight and hot

Me:Try convincing me

Him:Do I convince you?do you want to be fucked MaBiyela?

Me:No nani I was sayin....he laughed

Him:You are afraid of it but love it in the sametime Eish women..he said shaking his head as he kept on talking to his unborn member of Biyela champions

PHILANI

I was at the hospital done with my rounds all was left was for me to go home not scratch that house it's no longer a home I know I changed it but

sometimes I wish things were different going back home with nobody waiting for you,nobody giving you hugs,undressing you and helping you relax with a massage and asking you about your day is hurting when you were used to it so it's really not nice see I love Zusi and I see a future with her but there are times that makes me miss my wife and my mother called and told me that my eldest son is sick it's been 3 days now so I have to cancel the week end away with my sunshine I just pray she understand

CONTINUATION2

I knocked off and drove to my house and when I got there I took a shower and wore my pants and socks I then called Zusi she picked it on a first ring

Me:You were thinking about me weren't you?I asked smiling talking to her just bring me joy

Her:That's right daddy

Me:I want to see you sunshine and today please

Her:Are you coming to my neighbor good or you are sneaking in?I laughed

Me:Did you really have to say that?well I think of sneaking in but you are with nunu there so you will have to sneak out

Her:I was going to take her to her room but ì will come out

Me:Ok I am coming baby..i disconnected the call and wore my hoodie then I took my car keys and drove out when I was in her neighborhood I called her she came out looking hot in her silky night dress we sat

on the back seat and kissed and had a rough quickie
now we were catching our breath

Me:You are becoming a tigeress kid

Her:You taught me tiger..we giggled

Me:Baby I have something to tell you

Her:Oh and please don't tell me you are canceling
our trip

Me:I am afraid but I have to

Her:What?! baby why I was looking forward to this
weekend away though

Me:Baby I got a call from my mom she said my son
has cold fever and it's been days now

Her:So you have to go to KZN?

Me:Unfortunately yes I have to I know My son will
take time to recover he is used to be nursed by his
mother and you know what they say "you are healed
by what you believe will" so I have to be there
making sure he see things different now and I am
sorry

Her:And when are you flying to KZN?

Me:I will be driving there tomorrow

Her:And you are telling me now?

Me:Baby I have been worried and I didn't see a reason to tell you about it because every time I bring my kids to the conversation it gets cold so why did i have to bore you?

Her:So are you trying to say I am bad at them?

Me:No you are not but you will have to know that those kids are mine and I am their only parent so I have to up and leave whenever they need me

Her:ok

CONTINUATION2

KHITHA

It was weekend I was at my house chilling Ndile went out with his friends and the kids are at their granny and Zuzu has been on her room since Wednesday so I decided to go and check up on her I knocked at the door

Her:Come in..i walked in she was busy with whatever on her laptop

Me:You have been burried to school work Zuzu you need to relax

Her:But I have assignments to write sisi

Me:I know you are having issues with Philani..(her eyes shoot)yes I know you guys are back together and I decided to give that a cold shoulder i am still not approving but I will let you have it your way

Her:Ummh oh..

Me: Tell me what's bothering you then..i said getting comfortable in her bed

Her: He canceled our weekend vacation because his son has flu tell me who cancels a vacation to nurse one's fever..i giggled

Me: Zuzu Philani is a parent you must always remember that his late wife, his family and kids are always to come first learn to live with that

Her: But..

Me: But What?! nothing sis this was another reason I didn't want you to date him Philani is way too old and matured for you so to him he will just say things and expect you to understand them perks of dating older man who was married with kids plus Philani was raised by a single parent his mother is his world then his late wife and then there comes you number 3

Her: I guess I wasn't ready for all of this i didn't view it this way

Me: You thought it was all going to be honey and roses honey you are in a committed relationship now

no time for mind games whatever you do you have to report it to him

Her:More like asking him if it's ok going out with my friends?

Me:ubambe yona <you got it right> and if he says no you ain't going anywhere and to be honest with you I don't want to be caught up inbetween your relationship affairs sis because whatever I say it will be like I am hating what you have so welcome to adulthood sweets I learned it the hard way too I mean My husband and I loved each other but getting

CONTINUATION3

Me:But getting to know the real person is another sport,I had to stop going into clubs and he would always disapprove the other friends I choose and sometimes you have to nurse him because he's your man and wena you have to play nice because you are a step mommy now learn to be kind to his kids and be nice to her mom Pearl used to say man doesn't take shit when it comes to his mother

Her:Whoooaw I don't know this is I don't know but it's too much way too much for me

Me:Do you love him or you love how he treats you?

Her:I really love him sis

Me:Love always find a way in that way do not loose yourself and end up settling for shit learn to stand up for your own self but respect your man mntase you are lucky because I am here for you imagine what I had to go through mna it was a strain but I decided to do what is right by me even though people would say I am pleasing him because I want his money but

we all got ways to love and be loved...i saw the discomfort in her but I cheered her up we ended up cooking when Ndile got in

Him:Ladies..he was tipsy he was even chewing a gum

Me:Man...i went to hug him we kissed

Me:Aaaarg are you still smoking weed nani?I looked in his eyes and they were red he just laughed took an Apple and went upstairs

Zuzu:Hawu sisi he always smoke moss

Me:Cigars or cigarettes not weed I thought he stopped using it anyway the kids are sleeping at Centurion so you will sort yourself up

Her:you going to your husband?

Me:Ofcourse..she gave me bored look

Her:Our movie night?

Me:cancelled mabhabha can't watch movie I got something to ride..we laughed as I walk upstairs with a tray that had Ndiles food when I got in he was resting on the ouch next to our bed wearing only his

boxer

Him:You brought me food?

Me:No it's water..i said placing the tray down next to him

Him:That means I will have my cake then drink water afterwards

Me:I am lying baby it's food yoo..he chuckled

Him:Come and feed me then..i quickly did so he knows I love it

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER NINETEEN

PHILANI

Its been 4 days at home honestly its nice being here and its too much relaxing well my son is solwly recovering he's 12 his name is siphos and our last born is 3years her name Lisa they live here with my mom and my two other siblings they go to school my mother is not working i take care of her and my siblings i told her to quit she was working as a domestic worker ok to my love life things between Zusi and i are tense but not that much because we always communicate somehow and video call i miss her honestly my thoughts were disturbed by my mother who had a cup of tea in her hand

Her:Your mind is far away son take rooibos and drink

Me:Thank you mama..she sat down next to me

Her:So tell me son who are you thinking about huh?

Me:Nobody

Her:I saw a glimpse of your smile so please out with it who's she?

Me:Mama please yoo..we giggled

Her:When you left ladt time i told you to live your life to the fullest Pearl must've left with a piece of you but you still have a life too

Me:I understand mom and i have found a girl

Her:A girl?..she asked looking me over her glasses

Me:Yes ma

Her:Oh that means i must fix my killer dress we about to have a wedding

Me:But ma its early i mean she's 20 years and studying

Her:What?! you cant be serious a 20 year old girl Philani you are not getting any younger find an old and maturated woman to take care of your needs not

only in bed but in general someone who's going to look after your babies

Me:I do hear you mama but its the matters of the heart i love her

Her:Love alone is not enough son Love cant build a warm home a home is built by a matured woman Philani i am way too old to look after your kids you know?she asked smiling

Me:Huh but you are still fresh nje mama

Her;Not to be chasing Lisa everyday think about what i have said no pressure but i would like to see you happily inlove and married

Me:Ok mom and i thank you for that

Her:Yes you have yo come to church and choose a wife son

Me:Haa ma!

CONTINUATION1

Her:i am serious son unless you do see a wife in her

Me:Yes i do you known i have never been a just date for fun kind of a guy

Her:Yeah right i dont need any disrepectful spoilt brat in my house you hear me Philani?

Me:Yes madam no disrepectful spoilt brats..we laughed and continue talking

KHITHA

Its Monday after work my bump is showing yeah Makes Ndile more confident he would be brushing my tummy anytime he fills like brushing it and those surprise kisses at the mall i know he's a jealous type but this is too much i am curled up in my bedroom wrapped in a towel and scrolling down my insta i saw Millans pics girl found herself an old white grandPapa she must be after his money because

ladies nowadays sell their souls to get whatever they want fearless huh Bandile walks in humming he is in a jolly mood

Him:Whooooa wait are you waiting for me MaBiyela?he asked with a seducing smirk

Me:Yes Ntshangase..i said unwrapping my towel he was undressing already

Him:i am going to give it all to you baby nice and slow ohh...he said singing and completely taking off his trousers after that the little butter decided to kick

Me:Ouch..i said giggling and holding my tummy

Him:has butter started kicking?he asked scrawling to me he calls our unborn child Butter because i always crave peanut butter

Me:i think so..i took his hands to my tummy and Butter started kicking again Ndile called out his clans and praised

Him:Ngiyabonga ngesipho sanaphakade

MaBiyela<thank you for a lifetime gift>he gave me a peck

Him:Iyakuthanda indoda uyezwa<Mn loves you
ok>aarg you should've seen me blushing Zulu men
are for keeps his Deep charming Zulu accent makes
me weak i pulled his manhood and praised it

Me:Thank you for making me happy Ntshangase
even though sometimes i feel like you are reaping
me apart but you are not only for pleasure but for
making the big headed Biyela kids..he was all smiles
after that i put it in my mouth and did the things after
that we made love slowly

CONTINUATION2

ZUSIPHE

I woke up in good spirits today i bathe the kids and I dressed them their uniform and went down stairs and made cereal for them while i was on in Sis khitha came wearing a gown

Sis:Good morning kids!!she shouted as if she was on assembly lol the kids ran to her for morning kisses she then came to me

Sisi:Yes sunshine...she said spanking my ass aarg this one can be crazy when she wants too we giggled

Me:Sure nanami..i said side hugging her and squeezed her butt

Sis:You are kinky wena

Me:Not more than you though..we laughed

Sis:Thank you for getting the kids ready cakes

Me:Its ok sisi i woke up in a jolly mood today

Sis:Philani coming back huh?she asked with a silly smirk

Me:It doesn't have anything to do with him but yes he's coming home tonight

Sis:owk girl make sure you dont spend the night at his place then Ndile is so obsessed with being respected i dont want conflict in this house not while am still pregnant

Me:Got it..she made breakfast for her man as we were busy talking about hoing to the salon this weekend after we were done eating BabKhumalo fetched the kids and i took Lubenathi with me since the parents took a day off

After classes i went to have lunch with Liam at RocoMamas as we were busy eating a muscular guy came to approach us

Him:Beautiful ladies

Us:Hi..we said twice but that sounded bitchy though lol

Him:Can i join you guys?

Me:We are done you can use the table if its packed here

Him:No your beauty drew me here so please my beautiful queens can i seat with y'all's?

Liam:Only if you are going to pay the bill we are fine

Him:No problem..we looked at each other and orderd for some more after that we ate the guy was so nice and funny but lunch was over i drove to Philani's place when i got there he was burried in work i went to hug him

Me:My workaholic daddy..he smiled

Him:Hey kid i missed you..he said putting me on his lap i was now straddled at him

Me:i missed you too daddy so tell me how was home?

Him:it was nice

CONTINUATION3

Him:It was nice but i missed my sunshine and the princess..he said sliding his hand in my pants

Me:We missed you too so how is your Siphoh?he smiled i think he likes how i called him by his name not just saying "son" i have to love them and show care in order to save whats mine sis Khitha's advice

Him:Siphoh is fine my love

Me:And hows the talkative little Lisa?he laughed and silence took off a bit he was smiling ear to ear this man loves his kids

Him:She skipped school Yesterday because she was keeping her eyes on me she didnt want me to leave but i had to buy her a lollipop and drive her to daycare earlier today and i just video called them honestly i missed them

Me:Aarg i can imagine but you always with them every month nje

Him:I used to be with them everyday so i haven't

adjusted from the new lifestyle but anyway how about we make love?he said undressing me

Me:That is why i am here..he gave me a shocker Look i laughed then we kissed and the clothes started flying around after that he took my legs and placed them at his shoulders and close to mines this position is so painful with a gifted man like him but i gotta give it to him after that he slid in my already wet heaven he pushed it gently slowly so when he was all in he started thrusting in deeper strokes

KHITHA

Mr husband and i took a day off it was his suggestion because he had fever so i have to play doctor

Me:So how's my patient?

Him:Not so good my head hurts and my temperature is high

Me:Aarg baby i have been trying to help you though i

ran out if plans

Him:What kind of a doctor are you MaBiyela doctors
never complain

Me:I am the kind if a doctor you even fuck get out of
here am sleeping

Him:Really ok can i have tea then with lemons

Me:That will be good ne?

Him:so much of being a doctor nakhe nambona
uDoctor who take recomendation from patients
what a wow...i looked at him and he smiled ncncnc i
walked out and went to make tea and lemons i came
back and he was on the phone

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY

Me:Who was calling my nani?i asked placing the tray down a drawer next to our bed he let out a huge sigh

Him:I have a problem..he said coughing arg this cold flu messes up with my man

Me:What kind?

Him:My drug operations our Russian enemy escaped prison last week so Berteis says he is planning to fly in

Me:So how does that have to do with you?

Him:Which part of "He's my enemy" didnt you get Nomkhitha?!he was half shouting ok i will let that slide

Me:What are we going to do now?

Him:I dont know MaBiyela

Me:You better know BaBiyela because we got a lot to loose i can't burry my own kids and i am not ready to be a widow

Him:Nobody is dying here ok just relax

Me:Mhhh so i have to trust that?

Him:You have no choice can i have my tea?

Me:Sure..i passed the tray to him perks of being a gangsters wife you live a luxury lavish life,be filthy rich and worry about your life in the sametime

Him:Pass me my phone Nomkhitha..i took it and gave it to him he called Zain

Him:Zain i have something serious i will send you all the details via e-mail i want you to keep an eye to that person let me know his moves are we clear

Zain:..

Him:Good..he made another phone call

??...

Him:Bafo we have a problem Louis is out of jail and it is said that he's trying to make his way this side we

must be alert

??:....

Him:Sure...he disconnected the call

Me:Who was that?

Him:Philani can i have another cup of tea mixed with Whiskey this time i want something strong

Me:I am tired of going up and down nani hayi yoo

Him:You are always complaining MaBiyela..he said slapping my ass i flinched in pain as he jogged out wheeew i have to make a plan and help Bandile i know he doesnt want me involed but i have to know whats happening i will hire my own I.T guy and have a plan too its not like i dont trust him but i can't let him do this alone the door opens and he got in

Him:i made you hot chocolate

Me:Ow thank you baby

Him:Yeah i think i will have to hire more body guards

CONTINUATION1

Me:Yeah i thought about that too

Him:All the kids are going to KZN this holiday

Me:Yeah you right nani

Him:Nawe futhi <and you>

Me:What?!Mna i myself no freaking ways i am not going there never

Him:I wasn't asking you i was telling you MaBiyela nextweek you and the kids are going to Live with aunt Lizzy until the dust settles

Me:Why should i go there?or why do you want me to go?

Him:You guys are not safe you are pregnant for crying out loud

Me:I know but i am not leaving you behind

Him:Nomkhitha i wont even try to repeat what i have said ok?

Me:Oksalayo andiyi ndawo <what remains is that i am not going anywhere>

Him:We will see

Me:Are you going to force me Bandile?

Him:If you don't see the impotence of your life i will have to show it to you and you are not alone stop being selfish Nomkhitha there's an innocent child in you so please...silence took over Bandile better be joking i am not going anywhere there will be guards and i will work from home i will have to convince him in all ways i can the door flys open the kids come running to our bedroom

Xoxo:Good afternoon parents..says my educated cheese boy who would've thought from the dusty village of Umtata to the big city and leaving large but God works in mysterious ways

Me:Hey baby boy..i hugged and kissed him as he passed to his father and i hugged the twins Siya's temperature was high i passed him to his father as i helped Lubenathi climbs bed he has been struggling i finally pull him on top

Ndile:Hey kids how was school?what did you learn?..haike Nunu and xoxo started with their daily thetha

Ndile:And you Siya?..honestly i just hate how quiet he is he doesnt speak much

Siya:Kubuhlungu la <its painful here>..he said pointing his head

Ndile:Really?!(he placed his hand on his forehead)hes really hot

Xoxo:oh his teacher said i must report him he (ewww)he...

Me:Khothethe cheese boy yhini <speaking up>..i exclaimed he was being dramatic now

Xoxo:He puke in class

Me:What?!boy yini udleni?

CONTINUATION2

Ndile:Xoxo go and take daddy's car keys the ones in the drawer

Xoxo:The navy blue one's daddy?

Ndile:Yes hurry up son..he said going to the closet he came back wearing a tracksuit and sneakers he was looking yummy but this is not the time for that xoxo came running with the keys

Me:And my handbag please

Ndile:No you can stay behind MaBiyela and look after these ones

Xoxo:Ndihamba nawe mna tata?<am i going woth you daddy>

Ndile:Yaa lets go they all jogged out as Ndile was holding Siya in his arms i followed them

Zuzu:Is everything ok sisi?

Me:No Siya is sick they are taking him to the doctor

Zuzu;I have seen him too since morning he was not

ok

Me:And i his mother didnt notice but he can bore me sometimes he hardly reports what is bothering him i can't be checking up on him every minute

Zuzu:Seems like we all have to if its going to cost his life

Me:Yeah right..we went to sit on the couch

Zuzu:I was making a dessert want some?

Me:Sure and oh you guys are going to KZN for your school holiday

Zuzu:Really sis?i couldn't read her facial expressions but i understand thats not her family

Me:Yes daddy's orders and besides you are all going to Aunt Lizzy house but i will come and visit every weekend i guess

Zuzu:Thats better i thought we are going to the main home yoo i can't with aunt cebo

Me:A devil that one...we laughed

Zuzu:There's a guy i met at the mall during lunch he

asked for my numbers and now he cant stop calling me and texting isnt early to ask for a date

Me:You are going around giving "guys "your number risky that thing zuzu and i dont think Philani will understand that

Zuzu:But this is my phone not his (she made a bored face) and i thiught i was going to block him right away

Me:Whats holding you now?

Zuzu:his company i guess

Me:Can i see him?

Zuzu:Sure..she gave me her phone and i viewed his pic he was dark and he looked so familiar zuzu had her eyes on tv i quickly saved it and sent the picture to nani and told him to not reply after

CONTINUATION3

Zuzu:Can i have my phone sis?

Me:Yeah sure i was looking at your status moves so who's your daddy?she smiles

Me:No need to reply i got my answer i will go and cook..i went to the kitchen and started with dinner i was with nunu who was telling me everything she knows she took after her father they always have something say Ndile came to the kitchen

Me:Where's my son?i asked looking behind him

Him:He's sleeping they injected him

Me:Why?

Him:He has cold flu

Me:What did i say about swimming last weekend?

Him:You saidit was cold for us to swim MaBiyela

Me:You see now?

Him:I will take care of him don't worry so tell me

about the picture

Me:It's the man Zuzu met at the mall he looked familiar that's why i forwarded the picture to you

Him:He does look familiar let me go and call Berteis i think i once saw him at his club in Pretoria

Me:Ok so do i bring your dinner upstairs?

Him:Yes my love..he walked out

BANDILE

I hate what is about to happen i haven't thought about what i am going to do yet but my kids and my wife gotto be away from this place even khitha does not want to leave she has to i forwarded the pic to Berteis and he called

Me:And?

Him:he is one of his guys but Louis is still in the country i've got a spy in his house she's close to him he says he will be fying to S.A nextweekend

Me:Ok i better get rid of his man or no that will be obvious to him that i am alert so no i will keep an eye on him thank you Ber

Him:An eye for an eye let me know if shit goes down i am still nursing my wife she just gave birth

Me:Congratulations man another addition to the 8

Him:i told you i want 10 kids am only left with making 2 now..we laughed

Me:You are the man..we laughed again and i disconnected the call khitha walked in

Her:And who was that?

Me:It was Berteis Wife you keep on checking up on me everyday what have you cooked?

Her:Chicken feets and pap

Me:What?!..she laughed and indeed it was chicken feets,necks,gizzard,pap and atchaar

Her:You like it?.

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

Him:Can i please get proper food Nomkhitha?

Me:So this is no proper meal Biyela?

Him:These are for snacks not to dine with so you want to tell me that my kids went to bed while they are full with this dont you dare agree

Me:Wha..

Him:When you are not in the mood to cook just say it i am not some Pretorian/Jozi men i am a full Zulu man i eat real food..i was now sniffing

Me:How can you ridicule the food i cooked with LOVE Bandile?You know what leave the food when you dont want to eat its clear you ate somewhere else

Him:What?!

Me:Yes it is and i am sure it is why you want me to

go to KZN so you can have time with your newly found skank nxxx..i denude my self

Him:Nomkhitha what are you talking about?

Me:You know..i went to the shower and opened the taps after i was done i went to lotion even though i was struggling Bandile was eating meat he used the electric braai he was playing his tupac songs on high volume and playing with his phone after that i went to bed naked and slept i felt his hand sneaking around my waist he slid his hand in my coochie and started kissing my neck he pressed his dick on my ass and then he turned me and we kissed he got on top me and he brushed his manhood on my coochie and i was so wet and hungry for him

Me:Please have me nani..he didn't wait for my second request then he entered me then he pounded me faster and he gave me deeper strokes and thrusts after our steamy session he pulled me to his chest and placed his hand on my ass we slept like that

I woke up and took a shower after that i wore my

baggy jumpsuit and heels i did my make up and tied my afro in a neat bun and took my G-Wagon car keys and my laptop bag and handbag

Him:Morning Nomkhitha

Me:Morning Bandile..we kissed and i went out Lubenathi was ready mamPatty prepared them i took him to daycare and drove to the restaurant and called Halid my newly found IT he knocked and i let him in and i gave him the details and he worked on his laptop

CONTINUATION1

Me:Do you find something Halid?

Halid:Yes apparently the man is still in Colombia he is in the mall

Me:Keep an closer eye at him i want to know whenever he tries to leave that country you hear me?

Halid:Yes madam

Me:You can leave..he took his things and went out i continued with my work Bandile walked in

Ndile;You are here today i went to check for you at the hotels

Me:Its Thursday so i am always here

Ndile:I came with lunch nanami

Me:No i will eat chicken feet and pap

Ndile:suit yourself..he went to seat on the couch facing the big glass wall that faces the city i stood up and went to seat next to him i joined him

Ndile:Baby i hate it when we fighting do you know that?

Me:But you started the conflict Bandile

Ndile:I told you the first time you cooked it that i hated that meal it reminds me of how i grew up i hate everything that reminds me of it

Me:Bandile you need to consult a therapist your past will keep on haunting you..he went silent

Ndile:I have found gaurds they are already in my house and i hired driver's for you and Zuzu

Me:Bandile i am not going to KZN

Him:Why do you like conflict Nomkhitha you are busy creating things Khitha i am not cheating on you

Me:Then why did you change your phone's password

Him:Nomkhitha you are so unbelievable right now so wena you have to know everything i talk about with my friends because the moment you get your hands on my phone you go straight to my social media and check my DMs baby can you trust me please

Me:You are responsible of the person i am you

changed me you cheated so many times and i am afraid of being cheated on because it lowers a girls self-esteem,i feel like i am ugly i feel like i am not worthy of your love Bandile i am not going to KZN and thats final

Him:I dont know what you want to hear but next week you will be in KZN and it's finall..he threw the drumstick he was eating wiped his fingers and walked out and he peep his head in

Him:Your driver is downstairs..he walked out

CONTINUATION2

PHILANI

I was at my house chilling with Zusi she was writing her last paper today she was so happy

Her:Babe did i tell you that i will be going to KZN for June holidays?

Me:No you didn't why are you going there?..i know everything but i will act like on it

Her:Bhuti said we are all going to KZN for holidays he didnt even want to know if we want to or not but atleast we will be living with aunt Lizzy

Me:That woman is sweet i am sure you guys will enjoy your stay with her

Her:Yeah i thought you were going to be mad because i will be away for a long time

Me:For your own happines and safety i wont be

Her:Safety?!

Me:I mean you will be safe moss in KZN as you are safe here baby that's what i meant

Her:Ok ke but promise to come and see me sis Khitha is not going to allow me drive from KZN to here

Me:Ofcoz my love i will come and see you

Her:Ok then tell me about your project how far is it?...well we talked about business and her studies Lord i pray you protect her

KHITHA

After work i drove home and MamPatty was loading her bags at BabKhumalo's family car

Me:Greetings..i say bowing a little i do that when greeting older people i know they work for me but they are old i have to respect them

Them:Sawubona makoti <greetings bride>

Me:mamPatty are you going somewhere?

Her:Umkhwenyana said we must take an early leave
he is going to pay me for it

Me:Oh i totally forgot about it ok we will miss you
guys see you in summer

Her:I am sure baby Butter will be here

Me:With no doubt..we laughed as i hugged them and
bid goodbye i walked to my car i took my laptop bag
and handbag Xoxo was already on his was to help
me carry them i gave him my handbag i got to the
house and greeted my kids and i went upstairs Ndile
was busy on his laptop

Me:Afternoon

Him:Afternoon..i went to undress i took a shower
and wore my leggings and a baggy t-shirt and socks
i took my slippers which he was wearing

Him:Manje ulwelani?<why are you fighting now>

Me:i want my slippers

CONTINUATION3

Him:You should've asked nicely

Me:Ask nicely?ngezihlangu zam?qhunyiwe wena
<with my shoes?you must be high>..i walked out
leaving him in awe i went to the kitchen to prepare
dinner Zusi walked in

Her:Afternoon mamaka Nobutter..she said kissing
me and and carresing my round belly

Me:Afternoon aunty

Her:This should be the last one no uyandigugisa
<you are making me old>...i laughed

Me:That big headed Zulu man want 8 kids so you
better relax

Her:What?!8 yonke?like 1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8...she shouted
8

Me:Yes love get married and you will see for yourself
that marriage same as selling your soul

Her:Not anytime soon i want to still rock the club

with the girls and i am not ready to break my vjay...i laughed hysterically

Me:Nobody is ever ready sweetheart,are you helping me peel the vegies?

Her:Yeah ofcoz i am so looking forward to this Durban trip you know

Me:Oh yeah?

Her:Yes i think Bhuti made a right decision just to be away from the city nje you know

Me:You sound like someone who has problems you know?

Her:Really?but i dont i really need this break not its a breather...we continued chit-chatting and cooking Bandile has been upstairs i bathe the kids and put them to their beds and i took My mans food and went to our bedroom i found him sleeping on the couch i placed the tray on the small table next to him i went to change my clothes and wore my night dress when i got back he was wipping his hands

Him:Why didn't you wake me up? i have been

starving

Me:You were asleep i didnt want to disturb you

Him:Thanks for the Food MaBiyela

Me:Sure...he ate while i was doing pig tails in my afro after that i got undercovers he took the tray down stairs and came back he denuded himself and got undercovers

Him:Do you like your new driver?

Me:Yes he's handsome and judging by his waist he knows how to fuck

Him:What?! MaBiyela you are out there checking men?

Me:So when you asked me about him what did you expect me to say?

Him:Tell how you see him

Me:i guess i just did

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

Him:MaBiyela i will fire him and hire ans old mkhulu you get that?

Me:There are girls sleeping with old men just like your Millan and your late Lelethu after they dated you they went for old papas i think you and them are from the same whatsapp group

Him:This conversations is boring me and i hate where it is going usuyangijwayela manje <you are disrespecting me now>

Me:Sundibuza ke tataka NoButter <then dont ask me NoButte's father>..He pulled me to his chest kissed my forehead he always does this even if we are not in good terms his phone rang it was on his side of the bed

Him:Its my phone ringing nit yours so sleep

Me:Its making noise i am pretty sure if it was mine

ngesiku world war iv ngoku <we would be..now>

Him:Mxm...he rejected the call and switched off his phone and slept and he still want me to leave he's probably sleeping with someone else

Me:Baby can we please have sex?

Him:What?!

Me:is it the first time you hearing that word?!..he gave me this bored face

Him;Angifuni <i don't want to>

Me:What?!since when did you refuse to sleep with me?

Him:i guess we walking now or maybe jogging

Me:Bandile the hoe you are sleeping with will curse the day she laid her eyes on you i swear

Him:Can i sleep now?

Me:So wena you don't want to make love to me?

Him:Can you respect my decision as i respect yours when you denying me pussy Nomkhitha i am tired i was babysitting Lubenathi and Siya today i went to

shopping and did laundry the one you were supposed to do 3days ago so please i am tired..i was sniffing now how dare he speaks to me like that

Me:You didn't have to shout at me Bandile when you dont want me its fine i wont force my self to you and i pray she always gives it you forever..he pulled the covers and exposed his naked body

Him:get on top and pleasure yourself Nomkhitha make it fast please i want to sleep...i looked at him in disbelief is he for real

Me:Are you sure?!

Him:Yes rape me thats what you want angisho?<isn't it>

CONTINUATION1

Me:Ok..i started kissing him i got on top of him and bend to suck his nipples faster way to turn a nigga on ok his breathing patterns changed after that i felt his manhood regaining its strength after that i let it slide and found a comfortable position for myself then i started riding him i did that slowly and carefully he was hitting the G-spot the most uncomfortable way so i did my woman on top and we came the sametime i wanted to cum first and leave him wanting for more after that i kissed his forehead and faced the other side giggling

Him:How does it feels raping a man?

Me:Feels good

Him:k...i felt his hand parting away my butt cheeks and he grabbed me into him he lifted my one leg and i felt him entering me and his other hand was holding my upper body and man i was fucked i was even begging him on some "i am sorry Ntshangase i wont disrepect you again" and "i am sorry for hurting

your feelings and.." as he threw deeper and harder strokes what the hell was i doing i am being torn apart here he thrust and thrust i swear i came 20 times am lying but was alot my tears were full of tears now it's been 20 minutes or more and yet he hasn't came i am sure he smoked weed before bedtime i was loosing my voice from moaning on top of my lungs he then finally came and let out a loud groan

Him:Fuck!!!! are you not into labour mami?...he asked resting we were so wet from our sweat looked like somebody threw a full bucket of water i was shivering my coochie jar was on breathing fire i couldnt

Me:You rapped me Bandile

Him:I tjought i was the one who was being rapped here give me a doggy MaBiyela

Me:What?you crazy..he picked me and went to put me on a couch and turned me around and he fucked me again and again i was out of my voice now and we came after 15min he took me to bed

Him:Are you going to KZN?i nodded quickly

Me:Yes yes

Him:Thats right i hate arguing with a woman he spanked my now red ass it was spanked through out the session

Me:i hate you rha

CONTINUATION2

Morning came and i was so tired my coochie was breathing fire i woke up alone i limped to the bathroom to pee after that i jumped and screamed the burning sensation

Ndile:Yhini?<what is it>

Me:You hurt my coochie Bandile

Ndile:I am sorry baby i didn't mean too..i took a long bath and wore my jogger pant and oversized hoodie and slides i went down stairs and all the squad is here

Me:Did you guys skip school?

xoxo:They are closed remember?

Me:oh yeah?

xoxo:yebo

Me:Where's Siya?

xoxo:He's with daddy in the kitchen....i nodded and went to the kitchen and when i got there Ndile was

feeding his son

Me:Father and son

Ndile:Hey love my patient is recovering

Me:I see and Nani i will be leaving for a week ke and come back after

Ndile:we have spoken about this MaBiyela please

Me:i wont leave you alone Bandile full stop.

Ndile:Stop treating me like a kid Nomkhitha you are going to stay in KZN until i call and say come back you hear me

Me:Bandile i am tired of all this its fine i will leave

Ndile:Can you stop crying you are scaring Siyabonga....he was comforting him

Me:But its you moss

Ndile:stop being insecure Nomkhitha and trust me...i didnt say anything I started with breakfast and we ate

Days pass and today we are leaving for KZN Bandile has packed all my maternity clothes and everything i will need even my meds all our bags were at the car we all went to the car

xoxo:Daddy uzoshiyeka wedwa?<are you going to be left alone>

Ndile:Yes and i will miss you guys

xoxo:You will miss eating our ice-creams too

Ndile:Your ice-cream?

xoxo:Yes remember at the mall we met sis....

Ndile:Oh nxxx i will make it up to you...he was so uncomfortable i knew he was cheating on me xoxo is going to tell me everything he knows

Me:Are you fine nani?

Ndile:yes i am nanami

Me:mmmh....i scrolled down my phone he slide his hand under my dress and caressed my inner thighs

Siya came inbetween us and slapped Ndiles hand i saw a glimpse of Zuzu laughing at the back

CONTINUATION3

We arrived at Aunt Lizzy she was so happy to have us on her house it was big and beautiful

AuntL:I thought you guys were joking and you arrived indeed its going to be a lovely holiday

Me:Well i cant wait to return to Joburg a Christian

AuntL:if not a Pastor..(we giggled)let me go and show you your room..we walked behind her

Me:Wow are you sure this isn't your room?

AuntL:No its not..we laughed she left me with Bandile i threw myself in bed

Him:Nanami i hope and pray you wont show up in Joburg before Louis death is confirmed

Me:i have no fight left in me Bandile so i am not interested in your dealings anymore

Him:Baby can you please trust me..i woke up and looked him in the eye

Me:Are you cheating on me Bandile?..he swallowed

hard and i felt something in me my soul was unsettled and the answer is yes but he's going to deny it

Him:Why are you asking Nomkhitha i have been faithful to you moss

Me:You dont answer my question Bandile are you cheating on me?...he looked me straight in my eyes

Him:No..he's lying i know he is lying

Me:k

Him:Baby is this about what Lise said?

Me:No i just needed assurance that's all we are about to spend a month without seing each other so i think i needed that

Him:Ok baby can we take a bath?i want to give you a massage

Me:Its ok..we denuded and went to take a bath he was massaging me and kissing my back

Him:you like it?

Me:Yes i do..he placed his hand on my belly and

started talking with Butter he/she started kicking Ndile was busy encouraging him calling all Biyela clans

Me:No its enough Butter please stop it its hurting now

Him:IJealous yani?

Me:You know Siya and Lubenathi always play with my belly as i am going to sleep with them they will abuse me

Him:Ncooa am sorry..we got off the bath tub and got dressed in our pijamas but he was wearing a jogger pant and his hoodie and slides we went to the kitchen everybody was in Pijamas

Ndile:my favoirite uncle is back home...they bro hugged and he came to hug me and too

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

BANDILE

Its been a week now and Louis has been in Colombia thid game hes playing is boring now he will make me want to start making a move as i was in my office looking at the view

Voice:I have been knocking..i turned around and it was Thato one of my old friends

Me:Man never thought i would see you again geez...i went to bro hug him

Thato:Man i had to come because our enemy is out of prison i cat relax

Me:Bro what bores me is thaf we have been waiting for him for two weeks now this game he's playing is boring

Thato: True and what about the guy that's walking Joburg streets

Me: i know each and every move he makes that one i am thinking of setting a trap for him Sbu is a detective so he must arrest him and that will make Louis shake

Thato: Fair enough so how's things with your wife after the gate away you went on last time you were in Colombia

Me: Please don't remind me i can't believe that girl followed me to Colombia she's absurd

Thato: So are you still sleeping with her

Me: it was a once of thing Bafo but she keeps on coming in my life i don't know how to make her disappear because if Khitha finds out shit will go down

Thato: Your wife is a beast and flames too i mean she's every mens dream i dont get it why you sleeping around or she's starving you?

Me: I've got health issues caused by how i grew up

they all need someone to help me ease i want to go to Cuba i heard there is a mental doctor that deals with every illness

Thato:So yours is Lust?

Me:might sound crazy but yes i try to ignore these women as i have stopped going to clubs more frequently but sometimes i get to find them at work it seems like it's some sort of a demon following me around and honestly Bafo this bothers me now

Thato:It has to Njayam and sometimes all we need is prayer you and your wife hardly go to church no pray so the devil will always find ways to destroy what you have consult God man

Me:Says a thug in a holy suit

Thato:i am trying to help here and i

CONTINUATION1

TINA

I was with Kat having late lunch

Me:i miss Khitha yoo

Kat:Me too hayi after this pregnancy she must be on birth control

Me:Yooo with that man of hers never shame we must forget..we laughed

Kat:But honestly she should stand her ground i mean she's the one carrying the pregancy or is it because i am a woman and i feel sorry for her?

Me:Families are not the same boo and besides Khitha bows to every thing Bandile says so its so hard to convince her

Kat:And after all its her marriage not ours

Me:Yes girl and i heard the guys saying Bandz is back to his old self cheating

Kat:You lie

Me:I am telling you wait a minute Millan and you are you not friends?

Kat:We are why?

Me:You should know that last month she followed Bandz to Colombia and they ended up fucking again..kat was shocked

Kat:Girl disappeared for a week so that explains it i told her at first that i dont take her shit she was busy badmouthing Khitha and i stopped her

Me:Maybe she decided to stop telling you then

Kat:Mehlolo(claps once)but Bandz doesn't learn after everything Khitha has done for him so he sees her as a baby making machine

Me:And a punching bag

Kat:What?!

Me:He slaps her every time she disagrees with her

Kat:Yooo i am left with no words hayi gotatha ngwanakogae

Me:I just feel sorry for her you know and now that she's in KZN am sure Bandz is busy sleeping with Millan

Kat:No i will confront Millan noways she's wrong and are we going to tell khitha?

Me:No we are not going to tell her but we must deal with this loose panty

Kat:True we must panel beat her surely she doesnt listen Yooo no marriage is perfect though

Me:And that's true babes remember i found out about Luu's side after a year imagine?

Kat:Yooo to be honest nna i hardly check up on Sbu i dont want to be unhappy i will take what he says

Me:Exactly moGurl once you investigate you will be unhappy for the rest of your life

Kat:Yooo i cant get over this Men!!!

Me:Will disappoint you shame...we drank our wines

CONTINUATION2

BANDILE

I was having lunch with Philani in one of my Clubs in Melrose Arc when we heard funny noises

Me:What was that?

Him:I dont know Bafo bu...we heard a gun shot and another one and so bullets come flooding in ny office we find a right position to hide luckily i have my 4 guns in this club all loaded i open the safe covered by the Wall kithas portrait and put them back i took two and gave Philani the otjers we cocked them and waited for them to shoot again

Guy:Our source said he was here with his friend

Guy2:What i cant even seem to find his car keys

Guy1:No they are still here his phone is in the charger

Guy3:Let me check the bathroom and i was hiding

on a cupboard next to it so obviously he will see me when he was approaching i pulled him and stood behind him as i started shooting and Philani the bullets were flying and there was a smoke in the club we couldnt see each other and a person walked in i shot without checking who it was i heard a lady voice screaming

Me:Oh shit!!when i was about to go and check the other men came so we defended ourselves and shot back my bullets were finished so i have to hide it was only Philani shooting i saw a gun down and went for it but i and started shooting back after they were all down i went to check on the lady

Philani:Who's she ?

Me:Mimi!!Mimi!!Bafo come and check her..he came to feel her impulse

Him:We lost her it doesn't beat and shes cold..my heart aches i felt bad

Me:i killed her Philani

Him:What was she doing here the first place?

Me:Does it matter?this is all my fault..i knelt down and called out to her but it was already late paramedics police came running

Police:Step back we want to work..They all took them in a body bag including Millan its confirmed she's dead and it's my fault i called her to come and see me so we could talk about what we did i never wanted us to part this way yes i didn't love her but death is another case

Philani:Be strong Bafo..i took my phone my things an

CONTINUATION3

I drove to my house not in a good state i will forever blame myself for her death and yes i killed her i drove in and went to the house i walked in and went straight to my bedroom and..

Me:Awu kodwa Simakade Nkulunkulu ongcwele<Oh Mighty God Holy spirit>..i said throwing my things on the floor

Khitha:Hey Nani...she was laughing

Me:What are you doing here?..i asked sitting down

Khitha:i told you we are in this together remember?

Me:Oh i am not in the mood to fight let me go and take a shower..i went to take a shower and wrapped around a towel i went to our bedroom and found a tray with good food

Me:And i missed this Thank you so much MaBiyela

Khitha:You welcomed my nani don't you want me to feed you?you look exhausted..she started feeding me

Me:Be a little bit faster i am hungry..she laughed

Khitha:Oh please come on.

Me:There was a shooting at the club

Khitha;What is he here?

Me:i don't know Zain hasn't called but i was attacked its clear i have to hire a new IT

Khitha:he has been calling you and he wasn't reaching you then he called me and told me what he was seeing and that is why i am here

Me:wow i guess it was bound to be then and i shot someone

Khitha:Who's that?

Me:Millan

Khitha:What?!what was she doing there?

Me:You know she's an opportunist so she probably heard you were out of town so she was going to try her luck and she was caught in cross fire

Khitha:Whooa she will recover wethu open your mouth wide kaloku

Me:i did moss and no i shot her dead

Khitha:Bandile..

Me:I feel bad baby i do

Khitha:But naye what was she doing there and maybe ut was her day so nobody runs away from her death date anyway

Me:Yeah i guess how are the kids?

Khitha:They are good and Siya has fully recovered

Me:good news..we kissed and made out even though my mind kept on playing the scenes

Khita;You are distant Bandile tell me do you need counselling for killing your ex?

Me:No you do...

Khitha:thats it don't bore me Please anyway good night..ok she's mad now wheew

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

KHITHA

《WEEKS LATER》

Louis death was confirmed last week so Philani and Thato went to Colombia and killed him and his dogs so now were in peace again but the kids are still in KZN Ndile is like a walking Zombie if they dont walk but he looks like a creature he was watching tv or it was watching him he has fever been like this before i went to sit next to him

Me:Baba...he looked at me with a genuine smile

Him:Mami..he said wrapping his arms around me

Me:You are worrying me now I can't bare to see you like that

Him:That is why i have planned to go to Cuba for a month

Me:What?!

Him:My past is haunting me MaBiyela and it's not hurting only me it affects you i dont want it to affect the kids too so i have booked for a month in Mental health hospital

Me:For a month or more than that?

Him:I don't know how long it will take mami i think Millans death was a wake up call... i rolled my eyes

Me:Ok i will take you to Cuba to support you because you will need me

Him:You know you are my backbone MaBiyela i will always need you

Me:Its only for a week or two the school are reopening think about our kids and companies

Him:Yeah you right nanami...he said kissing me several times i was giggling

Me:Stop it....we laughed

Him:MaBiyela i love you ok?

Me;i love you M...

Him:No I love you More you came to me life unexpectedly and changed who i was for the better i mistreated you but you decided to overlook that and stay i lost you so many times but we would always find each other i am not perfect i will never will but i am willing to try i promise to never hurt yiu because when i do i end up being the one who's being hurt your kindness,love,comfort i dont deserve any of that thats what i would say to myself before i met you thats why i would careless about the next person but you came into my life and changed that you loved me and respected me while i didn't deserve you i just fear the day you would wake up feeling completely nothing for me

CONTINUATION1

Him:Only because your heart will be tired-tired to love me with my mistakes,tired to forgive me and tired to even try loving me nanami i would be a mess without you that is why i am doing this i am not selfish or maybe i have been but i think i have taken your loyalty and kindness for granted i just need to find my real self Nomkhitha i am sorry to say this but can we please separate?

Me:....i didn't say anything i was just blinking non-stop

Him:I know i am a coward but we need to find our selves first baby before this love turns into hate please..i cried is he breaking up with me?

Me:You cant do that Bandile no you can't!!!!

Him:Baby don't cry you are hurting the baby

Me:i don't care about someone who i haven't met Bandile i care about you i can't be separated from you no i refuse after everything Bandile

Him:i know this is not so manly but

Me:But what?! you said not break up no divorce so separation my yellow ass i will take you to Cuba and i will live you to that hospital and come back as for me i will find a therapist here in Joburg maybe after that we will be both fine...he stood up and hugged me

Him:i dont know what to decide on anymore but whatever you say i will do it MaBiyela i love you so much and i want to see you happy

Me:Me too and i pray that if you must never ever find happiness unless its with me...he chuckled

Him:i second that and i have decided to leave the drug operations too i have a lot to loose i can't gamble with your lives

Me:That's sweet my love plus all our hotels and restaurants are international now

Him:And thanks to you my love

Me:No marriage is perfect everybody got their own problems we will pass through this my love

Him:With you by my side i dont doubt that (i smiled)
Iyakuthanda indoda...that alone make me wet

Me:Nami ngiyakuthanda...we kissed and hugged we
stayed like that for a a while

CONTINUATION2

KHITHA

We slept in each others arms yesterday after our heavy talk i am happy that my husband is willing to leave the drug operations but i dont think it will be easy like that he once tried but he went back again as we all know that money is never enough so i am only praying for his mental health only nothing else i dont want my husband to end up in loony bins i would go mad so i was woke by the noise downsatairs i took my robe and walked out Ndile was still sleeping when i got there i went straight to the door and met Max one of our gaurds

Max:Morning mem

Me Morning Max what's going on?

Max:there are journalist outside the gate demanding to come in they are even forcing their way in

Me;escort me...we walked to the gate

Them:Mrs Biyela what is your comment on what happened to club 23 in Melrose Arc?

Me:Good morning guys

Ladyj:morning mem we heard that Mr Biyela resides here so..

Me:Brika net lapho Who told you that "Mr Biyela" resides here?

Ladyj:Our source

Me:Go to that source nor Mayonnaise to tell you about it all since he knows where he stays that means he knows everything about my husband now move your dusty asses off my gate

Guy;We wont leave without getting proper answers we want to see Mr Biyela!!

Me:I will sue you wena Lindo (his eye shoot) yes i know you lousy journalist always behind our lives bt what can i get from sueing a person who cant afford a gate that he's busy pushing it trying his way in nigga that gate cost your annum pay now leave my site..i walked back to my house and there was

silence these people will bore you to death

ZUSIPHE

I woke up and my family was trending on twitter "the owner of club 23 Mr Biyela and Dr Mthembu shoot a woman who was caught in cross fire...i didn't even finish reading it what the fuck i scrolled down to it and holy Marry mother of Jesus bhuti has a club? what about Philani? my boyfriend has gunned down people including bhuti what is going on here? Maybe that's why sis Khitha left running

CONTINUATION3

I decided to call Philani it went straight to voicemail and called sis Khitha it rang un-answered what is going on here? i tried calling Bhuti he picked it on a third ring

Him:Zuzu...it was sis Khitha

Me:Hi sis unjani?<how are you>

Her:All good and you?

Me:Not so sure i just saw something disturbing on twitter and news channel whats going on?

Her:i will tell you(nani stop it she giggled)i will tell you when i see you zuzu and that wil be next weekend

Me:Oh ok sisi i just got curious that's all i didnt mean to intrude or something..i said that because she sounded rude

Her:its ok sweets i understand but you will know about it and please dont pay any attention to what the media says ok?

Me:Ok sis i get you

Her:Sure kiss my babies for me

Me:Ok sis bye..i disconnected the call and Philani called

Him:Can we meet at La Lucia please?

Me:Hi how are you?

Him:My phone is on 0% sunshine i sent you the loc...he disconnected

Me:wow...i cleaned the house and aunty got in

Her:Hey lala

Me:Hey aunt is it ok if i drive to La Lucia with your polo?

Her:Use it sweets i hardly drive it since my husband bought me a Benz..we giggled

Me:Thank you i am going to see a friend

Her:Be back before i notice that you are not here..i went to kiss her

Me:ok lovey..i ran to my room took a shower and

wore my track pant,cropie and denim jacket i wore my green air force and tied my dreadlocks puffed my perfume and i was ready to go i drove to the location Philani sent me and it was a huge beautiful house he was standing at the gate he opened for me i drove in and parked after that he opened the door i climbed out and he hugged me

Him:I missed you

Me:i missed you too daddy

Him:i know lets go in its chilly out here...we walked to the house and he led me to the bedroom

Me:Who's house is this?

Him:my mom's but she is in the Village now she comes here weekdays because its near the schools

Me:understandable and what about you?

Him:i am sorry sunshine i was busy

Me:busy shooting people?

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-FIVE

Him:And where did you get that?

Me:the media and the news channel cant be lying right?

Him:we were attacked sunshine and we had to defend ourselves you cant blame us

Me:So bhuti owns a club?

Him:Clubs and bar's but thats not my place to tell you about your family business..he says taking pillows and balancing himself he layed on them and pulled me to his chest i caressed it

Him:Ouch!!...he flinched i quickly sat up straight and looked at him

Me:What's wrong?

Him:I was shot baby but i am fine now

Me:let me see then

Him:i am fine sunshine...i gave him a sharp look he unzipped his hoodie and showed me the wound it had a plaster

Me:Baby...i said brushing it

Him:it has healed baby relax come give your daddy a kiss we kissed and it turned into a long passionate kiss i pulled out

Him:And now?

Me:we cant be intimate....he chuckled

Him:Why?

Me:I am on my periods

Him:What?!are you not in birth control kanti?...shit why did i let him know about it

Me:Yeah but i-i-uhmmm

Him:Zusi stop stuttering and speak properly what is the problem i thought we were fine

Me:No its just that i dont feel like having uhm you know..i said playing with my fingers and looking

down

Him:What?!...he said sarcastically so

Me:i am serious besides this is your mothers house i ca..

Him:Stop giving me excuses Zusiphe i know this is my mother's house and whatever when you dont want to intimate with me then its fine i won't force you to it

Me:Baby please understand

Him:understand what Zusi? you dont want to tell me the reason behind it moss and we always had sex i thought you liked it

Me:Yes i did but i just dont feel like having it today

Him:and did you hear me say anything awful?

Me:No

Him:Exactly i have e-mailes to look at excuse me...he walked out leaving me in awe i dont get Philani i mean everytime i am with him we always have sex is this what this relationship is all about?i am afriad of asking him though i am not brave

enough but i will ask sisKhitha about it

: CONTINUATION1

After 30minutes of wondering alone in his room he walked in carrying a tray with good food and juice

Him:You can go and wash your hands in the bathroom

Me:Thanks but i am full...he looked at me and he took fork and knife and started feeding me

Him:open your mouth(i did)wider please as if you deep throating sunshine....i giggled

Me:You are going to choke me woth food

Him:its all your fault open up...he fed me until i was full

Me:Thank you that was delicious

Him:Its only a pleasure..he layed next to me

Me:!Are you done checking your e-mails?

Him:Yeah sure..he pulled me to his chest and after a

couple of minutes i heard him snore oh he is asleep and then there was a vibration on the drawer i went to check it and i found a nokia phone those ones with buttons the name of the caller was Terminator" what kind of a name is that i felt him turning i quickly put it back and faked my sleep he took his phone and walked out of the room he closed the door and thst way i wouldn't hear a thing shit

KHITHA

I was now packing clothes for my husband he's flying to Cuba tomorrow morning

Him:Muntu wami<my person>

Me:Ndoda yam <my man>

Him:I will miss you baby wami...he said squeezing me

Me:Nam futhi but you have to do this love

Him:Yeah i am not changing my mind i am just letting you know nje and i want to be here when

Butter is born

Me:That will be so lovely mntu wam yazi

Him:Yeah baby leave those clothes i need some good bye sex

Me:Oh Lord have Mercy on my coochie!!!baby please keep in mind that i am pregnant ok?

Him:i know love plus i heard that it is good having sex while pregnant it makes it easy to push

Me:Maybe to others not to me your big headed kids paralyze me everytime i give birth

Him:Can you stop calling them big headed

Me:Nawe you do call them moss

Him:is you me?is me you?...i laughed

Me:i will miss you nekhanda

Him:i will miss you neFire ngquza <coochie>...i couldn't help it i was in stiches

Me:Say what?! so you learning Xhosa now?

Him:yes

CONTINUATION2

My husband is leaving today Lord i hate goodbyes

Him:Dont cry nanami please i dont want to change my mind...he said hugging me tightly

Me:Tell the doctors to speed up the process baby two weeks is fine i can't go a month without you

Him:Ok my love i will talk to them but now your nani has to leave ok? ...we hugged and kissed he got into the jet i turned to the car and orded Max to drive

Its been a week without my husband we always skpe call everyday anytime i was with Zuzu chilling its Friday night

her:So sis bhuti has a club?

Me:Yeah two of them and two bar's

Her:oh and the shooting?

Me:its probably the roobers maybe they were going to take their chances and its normal for a business

man to have a gun Zuzu look Nani has a lot of enemies that what happens in the business once you start going well people start hating on you instead of pulling their socks and bettering their business

Her:Wow that's crazy yoo

Me:Yeap business

ZUSIPHE

Philani and i haven't been ok lately since i denied him coochie men,,i was sleeping when i got his call

Him:I am outside

Me:Its late

Him:i am aware

Me:No you can come in the coast is clear...after 5 minutes or so i heard open my door

Him:I nearly got shot by Max

Me:i forgot about the gaurds we have i am sorry

Him;its ok....he was only left with his boxer now he got undercovers and we kissed he undressed me and then he took off his boxers i let him do what he wants plus i missed feeling him he pushed his shaft on my cunt i screamed

Him:i am sorry sunshine...he said already thrusting in me he was so deep and fucking me hard i swear i lost my mind he gave me a mind blowing orgasm he then made me kneel i hate dody its painful but he likes it and he was already pounding my moans were so loud no matter how i tried suppressing them but no i couldnt hold back Philani had me for hours and i was now shivering and yena he was sleeping and snoring after our session i swear i will spend a whole 3 days nursing

CONTINUATION3

《Mean while in Cuba》

Bandile was in a Dr office its been a while since he was given time to unwind and be ready for the talk

Dr:Mr Biyela are you ready?

Bandile:Yes doctor...he said looking away

Dr:We can start...Bandile sniffed the doctor gave him tissues

Bandile:It was on a Wednesday coming back from school i was 8 years old every day when i come back at school i would change my uniform and go to play soccer and came back take a bathe so this other day my step father came to my room while i was lotioning i was butt naked he came and brushed my butt and squeezed it i was so confused my emotions were upside down days go by and then he started molesting me and that continued for years

Dr: Tell me about the first time he did it.. Bandile cried and then he drank water and continued

Bandile: I was out of the shower and he came to do what he would do like touch me sexually he,, bent me on bed and penetrated me from behind it was so painful i cried he covered my mouth and took a vaseline and nourished my butt hole and his manhood he then forced himself on me he took a long time humping and when he was done he lied to my mother and said i was sick so he was even the one taking care of me or satisfying himself on me for 6 years then i ran away from home i was 14 years old and i went to live with my uncle who introduced me to gangsterism he taught me how to cook and sell drugs when i was 16 i was arrested i spent 8 years behind bars

Dr: ok i think its enough for the day you can go and rest we will reSume tomorrow.. Bandile was so messed up he went to his room and cried his phone rang it was his wife but he ignored it and thought he will call her again he faced the ceiling but he felt so light like he just offloaded a heavy burden on his

shoulders he took a novel and distracted himself

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVEN

KHITHA

i was at my house cleaning just to distract myself i heard a knock and i went to attend it Bandile's mom came with some other girl i welcomed them

BMom:no dont bother yourself sisi we are not here to stay..they sat down

Me:Ok i am not feeling good

BMom:Please just have an open mind about this ok?

Me:ok its fine

BMom:Talk sisi..she said referring to the lady

Her:ok first of all i would like to say i am sorry for what i am about to say

Me:Continue

Her:I am Millan's friend and we did something that i am not proud of remember when your husband was in colombia?(i nodded)We flew to see him it was Millan's idea we got to his room and found him eating so we said it was a friendly visit but we drugged him and we pleaseured ourselves with him Millan said it was a revenge so she we found out that she was pregnant with Bandile's baby when she died...i felt like this whole world is closing in me i didnt know how to feel honestly Bandile always finds a way to sturb my heart he always cut it into pieces when i least expected it

Bmom:i brought her here so you can know the real truth i mean he was not himself when he did that

Me:Can you all leave my house

Her:i am sorry i d

Me:i said leave my house!!!..they took their bags and left running i dont buy this Bandile's mother is covering up for him he doesn't want me to see him wrong i walked upstairs and took his whiskey and gulped it down and went downstairs i found Max

Him:Mem are you ok?

Me:Yes i am call BabKhumalo to fetch my babies..i was crying Max called him and comforted me my after everything that i have done fir this marriage all i get is heartache and emotional abuse Bandile went too far that is why he was so messed up because he killed his mistress explains why he changed his password and going out everytime he gets a call this explains it all i will have to find this lady she have to explain to me whats going on

CONTINUATION1

KHITHA

I woke up with a banging headache gosh i consumed alcohol shit my Butter Bandile will kill me i swear and how did i get here i was in a guest room good thing that i still have my clothes on i know myself when i am drunk i become friendly with my coochie fuck Zuzu walked in carrying a tray

Me:That better be a hangover redemy sweetheart am dying

Her:Good morning sis or Good afternoon

Me:What time is it?

Her:Just past 3

Me:You lie

Her:Yeap and yesterday you were a mess i am happy the kids didn't see you they were asleep when we got here

Me:Ow and thank you for distracting them sweets i owe you one let me drink this and i will go and take a shower

I called Zain to hunt down the lady and bring her in my office and he did i was now looking at her she was shivering

Me:You better start talking young lady nobody messs up with whats mine and live to tell the tale

Her:ok ok!! truth is Lindiwe bought me and to be honest i dont know Millan and i dont even know your husband i am just a mere student who did this because i wanted money to buy books and calculator

Me:Good that wasn't hard now take your bags and leave my site...she quickly stood up and left running i placed my gun back to my hand bag i have to go to a doctor for a check up as for Bandile i will not say a thing to him it's time i play my cards too if i die i die if he's not going to die first i took my car keys and went to Dr Smith for a check up he did check me up

and gave me certain meds for me to drink i drove straight to my house i dont want to ever see Lindiwe near my house and my kids she's such a traitor how long is she planing to cover up for his dirty son i was now crying i got a call from him

Him:hey nanami

Me:Hey nani..i faked a smile

Him:how are you guys?

Me:We fine we just miss you baby come back

Him:Soon nanami i will be there with you

Me:Ok nani have you heard from your mother recently?

Him:i got her miss call i will call her after i have spoken to my favorite human being

CONTINUATION2

Its Monday mid-day i didnt go to work so that means i am alone in this house mommy is 8months pregnant today aarg can i give birth already i am so tired of this big belly mna i was browsing through my netflix when the door fly opened and Bandile barges in i didn't know whether to run to him or just sit he placed his bag on the couch i decided to not act ok while i am not

Him:Hi sthandwa sami

Me:You are back early..i said as he was pulling me into his embrace

Him:I received a call from my mom yesterday so i couldn't stay win Cuba

Me:My deepest condolences to your son/daughter

Him:Baby please dont be like that

Me:So are you going to burry him like any other human being or are you going to just uhm give him to government?

Him:That is not my concern right now my concern is you MaBiyela when i try to do good by you i fail nje i dont know what to do anymore

Me:if you kept your pants to yourself this wouldn't be happening Bandile

Him:I know but it was before i get help

Me:It doesnt still make it right and whatever happens i dont want ti be involved and as for Lindiwe i dont want her near my space and my kids i dont need her

Him:But you cant deny her kids you know she loves her grandkids nje nanami

Me:These kids are mine and,,ouch!!!

Him:Khitha are you ok wait whats going on is that the water?

Me:Stop asking silly ques..Ouch Bandile i think fuck ouchhh...he carried me to the car and drove to the hospital i was in labour and we got there after 15min i was taken to labour ward and Bandile was by my side i gave birth to a beautiful baby boy we named

him Qhawe

...

I woke up to a room full with ballons and gifts bag i was in my bedroom when did i leave the hospital again

Ndile:After they were done with you i asked them to discharge you...was i loud

Me:Oh ok where's my baby?

Ndile:My mom took hi...i gave him a sharp look

Me:So whatever i say doesnt matter to you?

Ndile:We've got visitors baby please just let it slide

Me:Get rid of her before i cause dramar

CONTINUATION3

Him:Baby i didnt call her she just came and i couldn't say a word to her there are my friends around so i dont want people knowing about our affairs...the evil mother walks in

Her:Oh you are awake i thought of giving him a bath and no man i thought i should ask you first?

Me:Or you should've hired a student to bathe him?...she was so shocked

Her:Why would i do that?..she asked faking a giggle

Me:Can i have my son Lindiwe?

Her:sure..she gave me my son i took him into my arms and Lord he looks like his father when am i going to give birth to a child thats going to take my look

Ndile:mom i think its best for you to leave my wife is not in a good state now we need to be alone

Me:Forever...i added

Her:Ow but Nomkhitha i have my reasons

Me:i dont want to hear them just leave my house

Ndile:I will come and visit you sometimes...they hugged she started sniffing crocodile tears i am not buying it

Ndile:i will tell the others to leave too i will be back mami..i nodded after he had walked out Zuzu and the squad walked in

Them:Nana!!nana!!nana!!they were jumping up and down

zuzu:you guys are making noise yoo

Me:And he was about to sleep...she took him into her arms and adored him

Zuzu:he took his father's look and a glimpse of Baxolise

Me:i saw that too..we giggled

Zuzu:So what is his name?

Me:Qhawe

Zuzu:Awu Qhawe lethu eli..she said kissing him

Nunu:mulethe ngimbeke la <gim him to me so i can place him here>she said pointing her back

Me:No nunu uzomwisa umntanam..she demanded him i tried distracting her but girl let out a loud sob

Ndile:And now why is my princess crying

xoxo:She wants a baby

Ndile:she has one moss

xoxo:maybe she wants a real one..he said shrugging his shoulders Bandile chuckled they all went out and left me with Bandile and Qhawe we gave him his first bathe it was a happy moment "but he betrayed me" my mind kept on playing that my mood quickly changed

Him:Are you ok nanami?

Me:Yeah i just need to nurse my stitches

Him:Need some help?

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHT

LINDIWE

I drove to my house in tears it really hurts because i thought i was saving their marriage it pains to see my son not coping i feel like i owe him happiness since he was taken away from me so i wish i could do anything to make him happy i know maybe i crossed the line now but Bandile adviced me that i must let her be calm first i just pray she forgives me

BANDILE

Its been a week since Qhawe was born,I am happy that my dream of having 8 kids is slowly going to be accomplished by the woman i love i know i am or

maybe was a jerk but i am willing to change ok now i was at the club with the boys Luu begged us to show up because its been a while Philani was not with us though so it was just the three of us

Sbu:So njayam how does khitha takes this whole Millan thing?

Me:I dont know man she always brushes it off whenever i bring it up

Luu:And don't think she forgot about it you know women are full of surprises

Me:I know man but i am greatful she let me burry my son

Sbu:So it was a boy?

Me:Yeap

Sbu:Squad bafo...we laughed then later on we were joined by other group of females they were 8 they were all looking nice and all

Luu:Hello ladies

Them:Hi/hey...they said in their sexiest voices we bought more alcohol

Lady:Hi are you fine?..she asked facing my direction

Me:Yeah i am fine i am just thinking of going home

Lady:Isn't early?

Me:I promised my wife to be home early

Lady:Oh...she was so dissapointed i spent only 30minutes in their arrival

Me:Guys i have to go now

Luu:Oh yeah man i think i will follow soon...we all fist bumped as i walked to the parking lot then i drove on my way home i bought braaid meat(steak) and chips it was past 1am when i got in the house i went straight ti the bedroom and khitha was placing Qhawe on his coat

Her:You came back earlier than i thought

Me:Yeah i promised you that i will be here before you know it,So dont you want to join me i bought meat

Her:Its past 1am earliest hours of the morning

CONTINUATION1

Me:I know MaBiyela i am just craving it nje nami

Her:Ok let me eat then...she went to the bathroom and came back wiping her hands

Me:Did he give you a hard time?

Her:No he's such a peaceful human being so tell me about the club?

Me:It was ok babe we were drinking and later a group of females joined us but i decided to leave

Her:Why did you leave?

Me:Stop challenging me MaBiyela

Her:i am just making a conversation that's all

Me:Ok....we ate in silence honestly i am tired of asking for forgiveness i will wait for her to bounce back

KHITHA

Qhawe turns two month yheeyh my baby is so cute you'd swear he's a girl this one is going to be a ladies man just like his casnova father i was dropping them off at daycare it was him and Lubenathi i made an appointment with a doctor today i want to tie up my fallopian tubes because Bandile always finds out when i am in contraptives so i think this is a safe way on my way out i met the doctor that sneaked me in Okuhles ward last time he's white

Him:long time missy...i giggled

Me:Hey Mister

Him:Can i have a hug you robstar?..i giggled as i hugged him

Me:Why are you calling me like that?

Him:You gave me wrong cellphone numbers

Me:Oh my God..we laughed

Him:can i still get them?

Me:Yeah sure...i punched my numbers and gave it to him

Him:Thank you so you are?..i usually introduce myself as Mrs Biyela

Me:Just save them as khitha

Him:That's a nice name

Me:And you are?

Him:Shaun Mackers

Me:Dr Mackers....he smiled

Him:Sounds perfect when you call it your voice is so nice one would swear you rehearse before you talk

Me:Is that a pick up line?

Him:did i make it obvious?....we laughed

Me:Oh my you are so bad...i said laughing again

Him:I am just happy i made you laugh you walked in as if you were here to fight...i smiled

Me:Thank you for that

Him:Let's do lunch sometime

Me:Yeah sometime even if its Next year right?

Him:No oh no please i wont survive

Me:am joking we will talk look i have to rush somewhere ok? byeeeee

CONTINUATION2

I then drove to the office and found Bandile in my office

Him:Where were you?...oh shit i didnt even have a meeting

Me:I went to have breakfast with a designer i want to reDo my office its been a while ...i said going to sit down

Him:Oh and i came to tell you that i am heading back to Cuba

Me:Oh you did mention something like that right?

Him:Yeah

Me:Oh yes i remember now so you leaving today?(he nodded) wow

Him:Nomkhitha you have been distant to me amd everytime i would talk to you its either you mize me

or you switch me off so i didnt know it will bother you anyway i called body gaurds and mamPatty to help you with the kids

Me:Its ok Menziwa your health comes first...i said hugging me tightly and all my feeling came back runnung i smiled

Him:I know we are not in a good space now but just know that i will always love you

Me:I will always love you too nani always

Him:And forever....we kissed then he walked out wheew that was close i went to sit on my table and ordered in i have a lot of work to do

LATER i drove home and asked Zuzu to cook since Bandile is not here sge will have to burn in the pots and i was on the phone with Mr dokotela <doctor> he's funny yoo and i love his British accent i logged into insta and stalked him whoooaw he has a very dull life he hardly post on Insta but looks good cant stand a man who's social media obsessed this counts everyone on my circle so

i am sleepy i found myself writting wrong names si hayi

CONTINUATION3

FRIDAY evening i am preparing for my late night dinner with Shaun the doctor i am infront of the mirror dressing and undressing i can't decide what to wear but i finnaly took my black short tight open back dress,Heels and i took my fur to top it all and my DG sling bag and took my car keys i went down stairs

Zuzu:Wow is it still a gala dinner or its "Dinner"?..she asked with a silly grin on

Me:Inbetween those and i have to go...i said laughing and walking out i drove to the location he sent it's one of the restaurants Bandile take me to so i said we must pick another one because that one has a boring menu wara wara i was lying so we went to the one that specializes with sea food my husband hates it so we hardly go there we ordered

Him:You looking good Missy...i blushed

Me: Thank you Mister you not bad yourself...he chuckled

Him: Coming from you? i will take it..we laughed we ate our dinner through a talk and now we were standing on a balcony at his house viewing Sandton

Me: So tell me about the woman in your life?

Him: Oh please you dont want me to bore you isn't it right?

Me: Why you hardly talk about her whist you ask me about my family

Him: Let's just say its an on and off thing

Me: Tell me about it it's tiring i know

Him: You are so beautiful do you know that?

Me: Yes i get that alot..we giggled

Him: i am serious sweetie..he said cupping my cheeks i smiled

Me: Thank you...we looked at each other for a while and after that we were lost in the moment we kissed the kiss turned into something heaty and now

the clothes were flying around hey blame the wine
yes the wine it always fucks me up so now Dr.was
busy giving me head i was in my own world grabbing
the sheets and following the rym after that i heard
him opening a condom and shit its a lie that white
folks got it small yeses i am facing an anaconda
here but the lust keeps me sane well he got on top
of me and kissed my neck leaving wet kisses to my
breast i stopped him

Him:i forgot..we giggled then i

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-NINE

Oh boy this white man did a number on my coochie shit i am even shivering and yena he is fast asleep i carefully rolled out of bed and took my clothes i wore them at the kitchen went to my car and drove home when i got there it was just past 12am i drew some air then i went to take a full bath after that i went to Zuzu's room and took Qhawe

Her:Never thought you would come back i was about to send a search party...i giggled

Me:Oh please i know Butter was going to give you a hard time anyway go back to sleep...i walked out and went to sleep

NEXTDAY I was woken up by a ringing phone shit its mid-day it was Shaun i accepted the call

Him:Finally she picks up her phone i was worried sick how are you?

Me:First of all i am sorry for giving you a fright i have an infant Shaun and secondly i am fine thanks and you?

Him:am good but you should've woken me and let me know that you are going

Me:You looked so peaceful in your sleep nje

Him:Aaarg i wish i can see that beautiful face when you say "nje"

Me:Say what?!...i laughed he pronounced it like a kid

Him:get outaa here and i want to tell you that i really dont regret what happened yesterday and i would repeat it at any given day...i blushed

Me:I wish i could say the same

Him:No your situation is understandable kiss my step kids for me...i laughed

Me:Oh please

Him:What?! i was not lying when i said i love you during the deed i truly do love you khitha

Me:You are putting me on a very akward position

right now

Him:i know but love always finds its way right?

Me:Yeah i know and i dont mean to be rude can i take my husband's call?

Him:Yeah sure will talk later bye cupcakes...he made the "mncwaaa" before he disconnected i then accepted Ndiles call

Him:So how many times should a person no let me rephrase that a husband call to reach his wife?

Me:i am sorry Ntshangase i slept late yesterday i was busy with work

Him:oh is it?.shit why is he talking like this

Me:Yes nani

Him:ok my i miss you love

CONTINUATION2

Me:i miss you too my love when is that old woman letting you go?

Him:Sometime nextweek nanami i cant just leave without being fully recovered i want to be a better husband for you nanami i have put you through a lot of shit and i am willing to make it up to you

Me:i am happy to hear that Ntshangase you know what we have is unbreakable

Him:unmistakable..we giggled but guilt ereng momuGurleng

Me:Come back already Lubenathi always come to call you every morning

Him:Aarg my alarm Jehovah and please discipline him i cant have a child calling me by my name you should start calling me "Baba"

Me:What?!..

Him:yes hawu there's nothing wrong with that Nomkhitha i am 6 years older than you remember?

Me:But that doesn't mean i must call you like that though nani

Him:I am old you do what i say ok kiddo?....we laughed and spoke some more after that he discontinued the call shit i pray that Bandile doesn't finds out and i have to end this soon

I woke up and took a shower after that I bathe the kids MamPatty is on a weekend off and Zuzu is at Philani's place so i will just make myself usefull i heard a door bell and went to attend it there was a delivery guy he had flowers chocolates and a box

Me:These are for?

Him:Khitha

Me:Oh...he gave me a clipboard to sign after that i gave him a R100 note to thank him i went to open the box there was a necklace and earrings and a note"i couldn't resist them i thought of you S.M" i smiled and the card on the flowers "these are beautiful just like you cupcakes hope to see you soon S.M ♡" i was all smiles when last did i get these i mean yes my husband do buy these for me

but only when we had a fight they were so cute and when i was busy with the flowers and necklace my kids were already fighting on who's going to get the bigger piece on my chocolate

Me:And who gave you that chocolate?

Them:....

Me:The bring it to me its mine go and get your kinderjoys hawu...i walked upstairs leaving them disappointed and puppy faces

CONTINUATION3

WEEKS LATER i was in hospital for my check up i tied my tubes last week so when i was done with my gynecologist i went to Shauns office for a evening quickie which lasted for hours and i was tired i drove home and when i got there i saw Philani's car parked outside the garage I mized it and went in And holy Marry Mother of Jesus

Ndile:My Wife is home...he said picking me up and spinning me yooo i wonder if i am not smelling another mans cologne

Me:Nani please stop it i will pee for myself...he put me down ans we kissed

Him:i missed you nje

Me:i missed you too my love let me go to the bathroom then Hi Philani....i said rushing upstairs oh shit i feel sorry for my coochie today Bandile is going to demand for it and i have to other chance i quickly ran myself a bath and got inside the tub and soaked myself after 20min i got out and lotioned i wore my

dress and slides i went downstairs and joined my family for dinner there was Philani,Sbu,Luu,Zuzu and the kids were asleep already so we were talking nje whilst eating Ndile slid his hand under my dress and massaged my coochie i smiled after that he kissed me when the dinner was over they all went and we also went to sleep when we got to the bedroom there was no conversation at all we were kissing he placed me on top of our bed naked after that he was about to go down on me i had to stop him

Me:Nani i want uNtshangase not anything else please

Him:Oh you can't wait huh?..he said rubbing his manhood in my inner thighs after that he banged inside of me

Him:Shit you are so tight baby...yes its swollen kaloku he took my legs into his shoulders and pinned them to mines oh shit this is a punishment he was deeper and deeper i couldnt bear but i let him be he started thrusting in me and only throwing hard strokes i was a moaning mess and boy i feel sorry for my abdomen he fucked me for about 3 hours

square shit i am a boss two different dicks one day i
am not proud of my self because it pains down there

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY

DAYS LATER things between Ndile and i were good i spent the whole last week with him only him so today is Thursday spring cleaning day i just got back from work and holy shit man has done spring cleaning the whole house expect Zuzu's room ofcoz we respect her privacy when i got in i found the card that was sent with folwers,box of necklaces and chocolates i stared at them and thought of running out but i cant run away from this wheew think moGurl think i then drew some air and went to take a shower and wore my dress Bandile came into the room while i was busy buttoning my dress

Him:Oh you back?..he asked whislt wrapping his arms around me

Me:Yes my love i thought you might want some sexual distraction before the kids are back...i was lying i am sexually drained but i have to just soften

him up

Him:We can have that later MaBiyela for now lets talk about these things...he said pointing at boxes

Me:Oh its one of the new clients at four seasons hotel he has been crushing on me and i kept them because i wanted to ask you if its ok if i wore them

Him:What are you implying by doing that?MaBiyela are you trying to say that i cant afford these

Me:No nani i di..

Him:Shut the fuck up and take these things out of my sight imagine other man's gifts in my house in my "BEDROOM" thats disrespect Nomkhitha

Me:I am sorry Ntshangase i didn't mean to offend you

Him:who's he?

Me:No Bandile you are not going to hurt him right?

Him:Why do you care?

Me:Its just a silly crush Bandile its not like we seeing each other or aomething and its ok having a crush

its normal hayibo

Him:Why are you being defensive?

Me;Bandile i am done with this conversation i am not in the mood to fight or argue with you i came early so that i can let you have your coochie its clear you dont want it...i said walking away i had to cause dramar and my phone rang it was Shaun i looked at it and looked at him

Him:Bring it here

Me:...he snapped it on my hand and answered it

Shaun:Hey

CONTINUATION1

He put the phone on loud speaker

Him:Shaun how's it man?

Shaun:I am good and you?

Him:I am good how can we help you?

Shaun:i was calling Mrs Biyela ab...

Him:You already said Khitha why Mrs now?

Shaun:I didnt want to disrepect you as her husband

Him:Continue why did you call her?..i was praying oh dear Lord please i am not ready to die yhiiii

Shaun:I am a doctor at Medi-clinic her gynecologist i wanted to tell her that my schedule is free she can place her appointment for tubal legontion(sp)

Him:Appointment for what?

Shaun:a term used for tying fallopian tubes

Him:Ok i will tell her thanks for the call...I swallowed hard is Shaun out of his fucking mind

Me:i can explain nani

Him:A male gynecologist? what happened to Kea?

Me:I-i..

Him:Never mind Nomkhitha don't say anything...he said taking off his shoes as he climbed ontop of his bed he took his ipods and palyed music whooa Shaun is a butt hole

Me:Can i have my phone?...he looked at me and paused the music i guess

Him:Mhh?

Me:Can i have my phone Bandile?

Him:i am still busy with it or you want to confront your doctor?

Me:No its my phone moss you have your own so why should i struggle?

Him:Who bought it?

Me:You are so unbelievable you know you disgust me Bandile

Him:You are not even sorry Khitha you are not even

sorry because you are taking decisions behind my back i am i that toxic to you?

Me:No Bandile i a..

Him:No save it save your energy MaBiyela i dont want to loose it i am trying by all means to bring myself together you can take it...i went to sit down next to him

Me:You were not going to agree with me nje Bandile you hardly think about how i feel when you making decisions its like you are living in my body i am controlled by you i wanted to do what i think is right for me now I am the one who carries the baby,give birth,gym and bring my body back to normal just to keep your eyes glued to me i sold my soul to you and nawe you manipulated me Bandile i want you to understand that i did this

CONTINUATION2

Me:Bandile i know you were going to impregnate me again whilst Qhawe is still a child i am not ready for that do you know women go through motherhood depression?

Him:I--i

Me:Dont take this in a rude way but thats it you men dont actually know what we go through Nani i don't mind giving you 29 kids but atleast when the other turns 2/3years we can do another one and you dont want us to use condoms so this was a safe way

Him:Is it permanent?

Me:No its not i tied them i didn't cut them

Him:Ok nanami phela mina i didnt go go school all i know is business hence i said talk to me and make me understand you can go and see your doctor then

Me:Are you sure baby?...he nodded

him:Yeah use my car...he want ti send someone and tail me

Me:ok i will be back before you know it...i kissed him and walked out i drove in his Ferari i called Shaun

Him:Hi

Me:mother fucker where are you?

Him;at the hospital

Me:perfect i am coming...i was fuming i got to the hospital and went straight to his office i got in and lockee the door

Him:You look sexy

Me:Why did you tell him about my tying?

Him:i didnt know what to say and it was early for you to be home

Me:i told you that he is back you have to wait for my call

Him:am sorry i will keep that in mind but i missed you...he gave me a panty dropper smile he came closer to me and gave me a tight hug he grabbed my ass and pressed me to feel his bulge i moaned we kissed he pinned me on the wall and i wrapped my legs on his waist he took me to his table and gave

me a head after that the pulled his dick and wore a condom and banged in me we and started thrusting in me he pounded and pounded me faster until we both came he then took a wipe and cleaned me

Him:i missed this cupcake

Me:Me too...we kissed

Him:when are you divorcing him again?

Me:Did i say i will?

Him:No i dont want to sneak around i want you to be Mrs Mackers beautiful i need you love

Me:I have to go Shaun my husband is a dangerous man we have to be careful

CONTINUATION3

BANDILE

Its Friday afternoon i decided to drive and see my wife at work but i got to the hotel she always work at i didnt find her i checked her in the restaurant and i

was told that she went to the Hotel in Centurion i drove there i was tired honestly i should've called her i went to her office and still no luck i went to sit in her office chair to relax i opened her drawer i found her ipad it was on 0% but the screen was still on i swipped it and oh it seems like she was watching porn when i played it it shutted down and i saw two belts and a boxer on her drawer and my blood boiled what? and when i thought i have seen it all i saw used condoms and i felt naked sametime i gulped down the water which was on the table i took the ipad and my car keys abd walked out i met her PA

Her:Mr Biyela there was a client looking for Mrs Biyela but she went out hours ago

Me:Tell him to reschedule or something i am rushing somewhere...i dismissed her and i drove to my house and went to put it in the charger i then went to see what i saw earlier on and shit i was shivering and got angry who cheats on her husband and make a sex tape with her side and she sleeps with him in my office thats mine everything is mine i crushed it i was mad i took the golf stick and broke everyting i

came across with the mirrors,Windows and everyting i sat down and cried i know i was not perfect but i was controlled by something i wanst myself Yena she goes out there and undress me he should've divorced me than breaking my heart this much i give her the cup i am damaged i am broken i feel completely naked i took my phone and called my mom

Her:Hey boy

Me:Can you please take all my kids Nomkhitha and i got something to take care of

Her:are you ok son?

Me:Yes ma..i dropped the call and called zuzu

Her:hi bhuti

Me:Angel can you please go to moms place i will come and fetch you later?

Her:Not a problem bhuti

me:sure ...i disconnected the call and went to gulp down my whiskey and cried

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY

KHITHA

LATER i just got a call from my P.A saying my husband came looking for me at the office He knows that on Friday's i am at Four seasons so he drove to Centurion its obvious that he looked for me in all offices i was shaking

Shaun:Are you ok mami...he asked helping me button up my dress

Me:No i have this feeling Bandile has been looking for me at the offices

Shaun:You guys have so many companies just lie about a client he will understand you....he said giving me a kiss

Me:Ok i will send you a text when i get home....we

kissed and he led me to the car we had a long
passionate kiss

Him:i love you my Queen

Me:I love you too my King.....yes i have caught
feelings i am not sure about this though i got inside
my car and drove home and parked my car at the
garage

BANDILE

I heard Khitha's car pulling off yes she is home i was
downstairs drinking beer i was not drunk just tipsy
she got in all smiles

Her;Hey nani

Me:You came home late baby its past 6pm now

Her:I had back to back meetings in Pretoria...ow
she's lying to me

Me:What kind of meetings or Clients were you busy
with was it a dick appointment or something?..her

eyes shoot looking like they were about to fall off

Her:Bandile what are you trying to say?i was with the client remember we will be sponsoring the Protea hotel now

Me:Ow it slipped my mind am sorry nanami aren't you hungry i want us to watch a porn maybe try to upgrade our sex life?

Her;I will have to take a shower first

Me:No no sweetheart i want to taste your sweat its ok...she looked at me defeated i was trying by all means to keep my self upright

Her:oh ok.....she was so uncomfortable we sat down and ate with a distant conversation here and there after that i led her to the launge

Me:Can we please get naked i hate watching porn with my clothes on

Her:Sure no problem...we undressed the nerve of this woman so she doesnt care if she smells another man's sweat we undressed and i commanded her to give me a head

CONTINUATION1

KHITHA

After i was done giving him some head he commanded me to turn around and try anal i was sweaty we never did it why today?

Me;Baby i am not comfortable with this..i complained

Him:i said we are upgrading Nomkhitha remember now bend over dont waste my time...i did and he chuckled after that he nourished my butt hole with the lubricant and theni felt him on the entrance i said a little prayer after that i felt him pushing his head it was painful he held my waist tight and forced himself i flinched

Him:Dont you dare mess with me Nomkhitha i said bend over!!...i cried

Me:Its painful Bandile...i cried he slapped my butt cheeks so hard and forcefully penetrated me until

the head was is then he pushed it and start pleasuring himself i was crying the whole time

Me:Bandile it's painful no i can't bear the pain...i screamed and cried i felt like i was being teared apart after he didn't stop until he came after 10 minutes of pain i slept in my stomach and cried so hard after that he turned me to him i was shaking

Him:I said we will watch porn Nomkhitha...he switched on the tv andsd wait a minute i know that room he looked at me

Him:Seeing something familiar?

Me:Bandile please switch it off Bandile...i was on my knees

Him:Why?! Nomkhitha you saved this video for me to see it right?

Me:Bandile i can explain please nani hear me out i ca...he shutted me with a hot slap i cried he slapped me countless times

Him:You go out there and be a hoe wena huh?

Me:No Bandile i..

Him:You what huh?(he said opening my legs)I want to give it all to you and tell me where i am failing to satisfy you

Me:Bandile please that's not how we should resolve this pl..ahhh....he entered me with force i was dry and nkt ready for him he gave me deeper strokes and thrusts i was crying i didn't enjoy it he flipped me over and went for my butt hole again he fucked me then he came and stopped

Him:Is he any better?

Me:No...i said hiccuping he took his gucci belt and gave me a beating

CONTINUATION2

When he was done he knelt down and cried he hugged me and kissed me

Him:I will always love you nanami...he kissed my temple and he walked upstairs i was laying on the floor i had no power left in me after that he picked me up and looked me in the eyes i saw a broken man he was hurt but i hated him so bad

Him:These are your bags Leave my sight Nomkhitha i dont want you anymore its over go and stay with your doctor i am taking your cards and my companies i worked hard for those things i cant loose them over you call shaun to come and fetch you...he walked out with the suit cases filled up with my clothes i guess i limped out i tried walking to the gate he already called an uber when i was waiting for it he hugged me again and cried on my arms i was crying too he kissed me and liplocked with me for a long after

Him:Our love is always and forever but i have to let

you go...my uber arrived the driver came to load my bags

I looked at him for a long time and got into the car i told the driver where i was going Shaun is my only option i sat on my hips my ass was painfull i was sobbing the whole drive after that i called Shaun to come and open the gate for me

Him:Who did this to you?oh that stupid he hurt you so bad?

Me:Yes..i said crying he comforted me and took my bags inside the house

Him:i will run you a bath ok?

Me:I need it..we went upstairs and he did after that i denuded

Him:What the fuck this man is insane

Me:He raped me Shaun

Him:We have to call the police

Me:Its useless trust me it is...i got in the tub

Him:and your kids?

Me:i doubt i will have them he is more powerful than any man in Joburg but i will have to try and fight for them he even took everyting i had the company he gave me he took it my cards everytjing he only gave me clothes Shaun...i cried

Him:We are in this together ok cupcakes?...i nodded i always knew that Bandile is heartless now this yiLast number but we all know that every dog has its own day

Him:I will go and make food

CONTINUATION3

It has been dark days of my life i struggled walking for 2days and i couldn't seat properly because my ass was torn apart.Shaun has been a good help i thank him everyday of my life Philani took zuzu to KZN just to distract her from whats going on i cant have her see me in this way i am her role model i have seen that in her diary she says she looks up to me little did she knows that we live by blood money people loose their kids,spouses,siblings and parents through drugs but we overlook that and still make money,Bandile is also in human trafficking but nobody ever talks about that it is always slid under the carpet oh my i am now living like a rat in a house full of cats because Shaun's wife is back from US she was studying in Havard the whole time Shaun played me and now i have to play maid in his house yes kaloku i don't have anything and i dont know where to go from here Tina and Koketso are my girls but i dont want them to see me this slow,Shaun's wife abuses me everytime she gets a chance to she

even make me wash her clothes by hand as i was cleaning in the balcony she came to me holding a gun

Her:You have been in my house sleeping in my bed with my husband and i am fucking tired of you black monkey he shoot me twice in the belly and screamed""

Me:Aaaahhhh

Voices:Sisi!!/Nanami!!!!/Mama!!!...i felt hands shaking me and oh shit i cried

Ndile:am sorry my love are you ok?...i hugged him so tight and sobbed

Ndile:it was just a dream baby it was just a dream Nanami...he said caressing my back as i sobbed in his embrace

Ndile:i am here my love ok i am here am sorry

Me:it felt so real nani i cant take it

Ndile:Zuzu go and make her coffee please

Me;No i want you nani i want you to hold me tight and promise to never leave me

Ndile:i do promise nanami let's go upstairs the kids are worried

Xoxo:Daddy is mommy ok?

Ndile:Yes boy she just had a night mare tell sis Zuzu to make you something to eat ok?..he carried me upstairs it

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY-TWO

We got into our bedroom and it was peaceful and our son Qhawe was sleeping i looked around it

Ndile:Baby are you ready to tell me what you dreamt of?

Me:No nani i just want to sleep...he comforted me and kissed my forehead twice

Ndile:Its ok my love how about we sleep or i will tell you a bed night story

Me:I know you are good at that but i dont want to sleep my love i slept enough

Ndile:Oh ok my love....we denuded and went to bed naked and we cuddled

Me:I missed this...we kissed and giggled

Him:Baby i have thought about this tubal nton nton of yours and i thinkni agree with you ok theres

absolutely no rush we are going to be together forever

Me: Thank you Ntshangase ka Menziwa

Ndile: Yeah i will have to swallow this Zulu pride even though its chilly iyababa iPride yoo thats why i hardly swallow it....i laughed hysterically

Me: Aaarg but God loves me he gave me his most crazy son to be my husband i am lucky...we laughed

Ndile: I hate seeing you worked up nanami i want you happy every day

Me: Thank you once again BabBiyela

Ndile: and starting from today you will call me like that iyezwana?

Me: Yebo Bab'Biyela....he smiled

Ndile: Next week we have to be at KZN i got a call that there's a traditional ceremony and we have a meeting tomorrow

Me: oh yeah?!

Ndile: Yeah mom called me this afternoon

Me:So i have to go to her house?

Ndile:You have to forgive her nanami and free her from your heart

Me:Never!!

Ndile:then you will have unnecessary hate that will eat you up forgive her not that she deserves it but for your own peace and sanity

Me:Awume Motivator

Ndile:I can motivate you in another way though shawty...he said with his panty dropper smile

Me:Oh please i need some motivation vele..he laughed

Ndile:"Oh she likes it (he brushed his manhood) oh she wants it" he was singing as we kissed and made sweet love damn that dream got me i have to break things off with Shaun i cant loose my family over lust its not even it its revenge

CONTINUATION1

SHAUN

SUNDAY Afternoon i know its not wise but i miss Khitha i think i have fallen for her so deep i have a fiancè she's pregnant and so my mother said she must live woth her until she gives birth ok back to my feels i have made my research about Biyela and shit he's a well known business mogul he's said to be brutal but turned weak after he got married maybe that is why gangsters are adviced not to marry because a woman can change a nigga but i will fight for what i feel it cant be just a fling am sure she feels the same about me,maybe this was suppose to be,maybe i am her rescue what if her husband is abusing her?ok must be a bit too much but i have to shoot my shot i saw her online on app then i text her

Me:Hey cupcake

Her:Shaun

Me:I miss you so bad (and sent a crying emoji)

Her:We will meet during the week am woth the family now...she logged out wow is this how sidedishes are treated it hurts damnit

KHITHA

I was with my family chilling outside the kids were playing swings and zuzu was busy playing make-up with Sphe and my husband,I and Butter were laying on the green under a tree

Him:What is it?

Me:Nothing i am just replying to my DMs

Him:Ok

Me:i got a text from auntCebo saying that there's no food and beverages for the ceremony

Him:Really?!

Me:Imagine they plan to do a ceremony,set a date but they dont have money to fund it how nice?

Him:We have to step in nanami

Me:They should've said Bandile and Nomkhitha are about to do ceremony and guide us on how to handle things its obvious it will be done by us

Him:Baby this is my family it seems like you don't get that

Me:In addition The one that only knows you are alive when they need money these people will milk you nani

Him:Can we not talk about that?

Me:Sure so how's the operations?

Him:Good nextweekend i will be flying to Russia got a bomb ass client baby zaka zaka zaka

Me:i thought you were leaving this thing moss

Him:I will when i have fixed mylife

Me:Trust me it will never be

[CONTINUATION2

MONDAY just after lunch i didn't have work to do so i thought let me go and and see Shaun i want to break things with him and after that i hit the gym i know we got a home gym but i just want to see people and maybe make new friends the ones i have are always busy so i took my bags and told my handbag and left i was driving my brand new car yes i bought a brand new BMW i8 for myself i am so proud i drove to Shaun's place he was working night shift so yeah he's home i got in and parked my car then walked to the house

Me:Knock knock!!!!

Him:Coming....i just opened his door and walked in

Me:hi..i said on a low voice because it looks like he was with someone else

Him:Oh i didn't know you coming.... a lady with a round belly walked to us

Her:Hi lady how are you?

Me:i am fine...she looked at me from my toes up to my head bitch i look like money stop it

Her:How can we help you?

Me:I was here to see Shaun now that he has company i will leave

Him;No no uhmm Alishia will have to wait this is important

Me:No we can still meet some other time

Him:No we can't

Her:Its clear that y'all don't want me intruding to your businesses so i will leave she took her car keys and stormed out aarg pregnant women with dramar

Him:I missed you cupcakes...he said forcefully hugging me i pushed him away

Me:No stop it man i came here to break things off whatever we had is over shaun...he laughed

Him:Thats a bad joke right?...i kept a straight face

Me:That's all i wanted to say byee...i walked away but he pulled me to him

Him:You can't do that khitha no you won't

Me:Shaun let go of my hand before i do something that i will regret of

Him:oh a gangsters wife acting all tough huh..i wrestled him trying to free myself but no luck he hit me with something and it was lights off

ZUSIPHE

Later on Monday i drove to Philani's place its been 3 days without seeing my man i went to knock and let myself in he was busy cleaning with his ipods on i walked to him and wrapped my arms around

CONTINUATION3

I wrapped my arms around his waist he jumped i laughed

Me:Coward

Him:You got me there baby i hate people sneaking up on me might have acted badly

Me:I didn't know sweet daddy i missed you..we kissed

Him:I know you did...his phone rang and he went to sit down and answered it he was on face time i stood there and watched

voices:Daddy!!daddy!!daddy!!....they shouted with joy the smile on his face was priceless i sat down and watched

Him:My babies!!my babies!!!...he shouted with joy back and the kids giggled so he did

Them:Daddy when are you coming back?..i guess thats the older son Siph

Him:i was there this weekend boy moss

Voice:Daddy ngicela iSweet ugogo akanginiki <can i please have a candy granny doesn't give it to me> said a little girly voice

Voice:Heeyi nina ngizothatha leyo phone manizophapha <hey you i will take that phone when if you are forward>...they giggled and apologised their conversation took long but i wasn't complaining this man loves his kids and yes they are lucky some of us never had a chance to get a father's love

BANDILE

EVENING its past 7 zuzu and Khitha are not back yet this is strange did they go out on a girl's night but she always call a door opened and it was Zuzu

Her:Evening bhuti...she said side hugging me

Me:Evening angel where's your sister?

Her:I dont know i sent her a message that i will pass somewhere before coming home she didn't reply so

i dont know where is she i thought she's home

Me;No this is so unlike her i tried calling her many times but her phone goes straight to voicemail

Her:Yoo that's hectic is she not in the office?

Me:no her PA said she left after lunch zuzu can you please make dinner for the kids and yourself i will be at my study

Her;No problem where's Qhawe?

Me:He's sleeping i fed and bathe him dont worry

Her;ok....I walked upstairs and went to my study that leads me to the basement i went to my computers and damn her new car doesn't have a tracker yet and her phone is off damn it maarn

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY-THREE

I called all my boys to wake up and fill joburg streets and look for my wife whilst i stay and guide my kids am sure there's someone behind this i always tell Nomkhitha to be aware and carry her gun and why didn't she allow me to put a tracker on her car and no maarn let me call the BMW company maybe it will help me with somethings but now its late first thing in the morning

KHITHA

I woke up in an unfamiliar room i was chained and remembered that oh fuck i screamed Shaun came to me

Him:oh hey sugar awake?...he said with a silly smirk on his face

Me:What the fuck have you done you white ass?...i asked trying to free myself from the chains

Him:Those are chains sweets you cant break through them unless you are Samson

Me:My husband once did

Him:Whoooaw am scared he's a beast but noworries we are far away from him now it's going to be you and i

Me:No Shaun i have a 3 months old son please don't do this to me...i begged

Him:You should've thought about it before trying to act smart on me Khitha nobody ever breaks up with me

Me:Ok please then let me go just for my kids

Him:Nice try but hard luck for you i wont

Me:What do you want? is it money? i will give it all to you...i said crying

Him:No i have money cupcakes i want you only you and i have cooked a nice delicious meal for the night you need some energy i want you at your beast

mode today it's been long since i feel that tight
coochie...he said walking away oh heavenly father
what have i got myself into?

BANDILE

TUESDAY i called Zain to come and track the car's
registration number and bingo it gave us the location
we were driving there i left the kids with MamPatty
when we git there we found a white pregnant lady
she welcomed us

Her:Hi how can i help?...i took out my phone and
showed her Khitha's pic

Me:Where's she?..i was tired of talking and afraid my
voice will crack

Her:i am sure she left with Shaun yesterday i left
them here and went fir a drive and when i came back

CONTINUATION2

Me:How do you mean isn't Shaun a doctor?

Her:He is one at Medi-clinic and he's my fiance so i was away so i dont know what business he has with your wife

Me:Any places possible where we can find him?

Her:His family lives in Pretoria Menlo Park and that's all i know he doesn't talk much about his identity

Zian:But you still married him?

Her:We engaged

Zian:To marry right?

Her:Yes

Zian:Manje...the white lady looked at him confused i wanted to laugh but no i got to find my wife

Me:Did she leave the car keys?

Her:Yes everything of hers come and take them...we walked behind her as she was swinging her hips i

can't be charmed sis am not thinking straight we got to the house and found her handbbag,phone and car keys

Me:Thank you and wait..i saw her earrings,heels and bracelet

Zian:What is it Ngamla?<boss>

Me:Look...i showed him

Zian:What was going on here?Wena mlungu do you have cameras in this house?

Her:i dont think so....she replied with an attitude

Zian:i will find by my ownself...he looked around and saw whatever he took a picture of it

Me:What is it?

Zian;We will find out later lets go

Me:I will drive my wife's car we going to my house...we drove to my house and parked the car outside xoxo and the twins came running

Them:uphi mama?<where's mom>

Me:Uyagula simshiye esibhedlela <she's sick we left

her at the hospital>

Siya:uzobuya nengane?<will she come back with a child>..i chuckled

Me:No angeke...we all walked in the house mom was there

Her:And?!

Me:Still no luck but i think there's something that will help us

Her:ok...Zain and i walked upstairs and went to my office he did his thing

Him:look..he showed me what he saw it was Khitha and Shaun fighting but why?after that shaun hit her with a vase back of her neck and she fainted he carried her to the car and we saw the number plate

Me:We need the number plate Zian

Him:Its useless but thanks to technology...he said punching on his laptop

Me:and...

Him:The car is parked at North west

CONTINUATION2+

Me:ok let me call Philani

Him:I will have to go with you ngamla so we can keep tabs on him if he tries to move whilst going there

Me:That's wise...i called Philani he picked on a first ring

Him:Any lead that side Bafo?

Me:Got something we about to drive to North west

Him:Good thing i was on my way to your house

Me:See you then...i disconnected the call and went to take a quick shower and wore my black tracksuit and my black leather boots i ran comfortable in them i went to take my guns and loaded them
Philani walked in

Philani:Bafo(we bro hugged) Zian (they bro hugged) i got the guns

Me:i have mines too Zian you know how to use a gun?

Him:Remember the incident in Angola?...we laughed hysterically

Me:Oh boy you learned

Him:i didn't have a choice...my mom walked in i quickly hid the guns

Her:You ready to go i want us to pray

Zian:Yeah sure...we made a chain prayer then

Mom:Be safe guys i will call the police

Me:mom we spoke about this

Mom:But..

Me:no police thats final...we walked out in our black tracksuits and bunnies i borrowed Zian mines since he was not ready and we drove to North West

Philani:inesbindi lenja yazi <this dog has the audacity>

Me:I am still asking myself that what kind of business does he have with my wife?

Zian:is he not an enemy?

Me:He can't be Shaun has been working here for years why act now

Philani:True and i have worked with him sometimes he looked like an innocent man

Me:So he's not a gynecologist?

Philani:No he's not

Zian:Why you asking?

Me:i am just checking up i need to pressure my speed now are your seatbelts ok?

Them:Yeah vin diesel...we laughed my mind had a lot of things on it what is going on here? Hours later we arrived at the location and went to knock on a house an old woman answered greetings were exchanged we asked her about Shaun she said its her grandson and he left in the morning with some lady he didnt say where he was going i asked for his number she gave them to me zian tracked

Zian:Let me get to it

CONTINUATION3

SHAUN

I was driving to Swaziland Khitha was fast asleep so i drove in peace then there was a bush and i had an argue to pee i parked on a road side and went to pee on a little distance i unblucked my trouser took my dick out and did my business i heard a car beeping i payed no mind and a car hooting and when i looked back i saw khitha running into the bushes fuck i wore my trouser and ran to the road the cars were running and were so many so i took my gun and ran past a car she was in a distance i shot her on the leg and she looked back and limped to the dark forest i ran to it and i looked for her and no luck fuck fuck fuck it i went back to the car and drove back

BANDILE

Zian:Ngamla ngamla stop the car..i looked at him and pulled off

Me:What is it?

Zian:The location has changed

Philani;Nayi lenja<there's that dog>...we climbed off we were at the garage which was on the bushes i walked behind him as he was busy smoking at the back

Him:want a blunt?...i uncovered my head with a hoodies bunny he was so shocked

Me:i hate attention lets go to the car...i led him to my car and we drove to an open space we took him out and i drag him to the center of the ground he fell on his knees

Me:Where's my wife?

Him:Biyela please don't shoot me

Me:I hate explaining my self i hate repeating myself

so better speak up

Him:Ok i was on my way to Swaziland and i parked on the road side i wanted to pee and left her sleeping i walked a distance from the car and she escaped she ran to a dark forest i searched for her hours and no luck i gave up on her

Me:Fuck!!!!Shaun Fuck you!!!what made you kidnap my wife...he looked at me and blinked i shot his arm he groaned

Him:Her and i were having an affair so she wanted to break up with me so i went psycho

Me:What?(i chuckled in disbelief) you are trying to tell me that you were sleeping with my wife Shaun

Him:i am sorry Biy...i shot him twice on his legs he groaned i went to take a lighter i broke it and used the parafin

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

I used the parafin on his dick and mixed it with spirit

Him:Biyelela i am sorry please let me see my unbaby first please

Me:Nobody fucks my wife and live to tell the tale,Nobody disrepect me like that you kidnapped her for what?to have her on your own?You must be crazy i paid Lobola for that woman i cant share her with any bloody ass human....i lit his dick and watched it burning he was crying in agony begging me to stop it i connected it to his hair and he was burning all over i shoot him 5 bullets i know he was already dead but to satisfy myself Philani and Zain were at the car i went to them

ZUSIPHE

DAYSLATER I am with my family busy nursing the kids Qhawe has been crying sis Khitha breastfeeds him at night now that she's not here its hard and my heart breaks everytime i think about her Bhuti walks in looking like a Zombie the kids ran to him

Them:Baba!!baba!!..they said with joy

Him:Hey lovies...he faked a smile and hugged them

Me:Hey bhuti

Him:Angel

Lindiwe:And?!

Him:I need to rest now i will hire people to do this for me i can't cope...he said as tears filled his eyes his mom hugged him and took him upstairs i couldn't help it nomore i walked to my bedroom and broke down where the hell is she i want her the kids cried too it was a mess Lindiwe comforted the kids and i

Me:Where is she?i want he!!..i cried i can't loose the only person i have Philani walked in

Him:its ok mamLindi i will stay with her...she nodded as she walked out with the kids

Him:Baby we have hired FBI hawks and everything they are out there looking for her

Me:is she still alive Philani?

Him:Stop being negative sunshine please yiu have to be strong and help MamLindi with the kids ok my love...i nodded as i cried in his embrace Lord Protect my sister and bring her home saf

CONTINUATION2

KHITHA

I tried moving and i couldn't,i tried opening my eyes and i couldn't

Voice:Baba she's awake!...and now

Manly voice:Serious she has been sleeping for 4 days now...i opened my eyes and tried sitting up straight i saw a older man who's on his late 60s,a young girl who's maybe on her teenage years and an older woman walked in she's looked like she's on her late 50s

Him:Kazi go and fetch water at the kitchen for her to drink...i was at the hut made with mud

Kazi:ok baba....she walked out and came back with a jug they helped me sit up and drank water

Me:Thank you...i said on a cracky voice

Kazi:its ok umuhle<you look beautiful>..i smiled

Me:You too my love(they all smiled)

Woman:Welcome to Khumalo household Baba found you at the forest laying down and thought he would help you sisi

Me:Thank you mama and you baba thank you all for helping me

Baba:Care to tell us why you were there?..i felt tears freeing themselves in my face

Kazi:mama she's crying

Mam:no wena go and start making porridge for her..kazi rushed out

Me:i was kidnapped by someone who i had an affair with so he was taking me away from my husband and family when he went out to pee i escaped so he saw me but on a distance and shot my leg

Them:what?!

baba:umhlola ke lo so you had a boyfriend and a husband?

Mama:awume Gatsheni sisi do you have kids?..i cried when i remembered them

Me:i have a son who's Baxolise 10yrs,twins
Siyabonga and Sphesihle 4yrs,Lubenathi 2yrs and
Qhawe 4 months today...i cried mama comforted me

Mama:ngxese sesi askies <sorry sis>

Kazi:Oh your son is Qhawe i am Qhawekazi...i
smiled at this lovely soul

Baba:don't mind this one she's forward vele eat and
get some rest ntombazana ok?

Me:Thank you badala and you kazi

Kazi:can i stay with you?

Me:Yeah sure i have been sleeping i need company

Mama:you can take a bath and go fetch water woth
kazi just to exercise

Me:i would appreciate that my wound is healed that
was fast

Kazi:trust baba on that...we all laughed

CONTINUATION3

KHITHA

I was now on the way to the river with Kazi this one is talkative yoo

Her:So sisi you own so many businesses?

Me:Yes my husband and i do own them

Her:Wow sisi you are my role model you know i mean you are beautiful and you have a lavish life i so wish to be you right now....oh i wish i can tell her what happens behind closed doors

Me:You dont have to my baby all you got to do is focus on your studies and nail them after that i will fund your bursary..she looked at me with a beautiful grin

Her:Really sisi?!

Me:Just pass your matric wena and i will help you make your dreams come through

Her:Ofcoz i will Whoooa UKZN here i come...we laughed as we had our conversation

BANDILE

WEEKSLATER the people i hired were failing decimally but they denied that i have to go back to that forest maybe there's a village near it or maybe a town i doubt she's dead i can't do anything without her my son has lost weight am sure he does miss his mother's touch love,care and tendency we all do miss it so i was busy cooking dinner when zuzu walked in she looked so devastated

Me:Hey angel..i went to hug her

Her:Hey bhuti...her voice was low

Me:Do not let what is happenig affect your studies angel ok?i will find your mother and bring her home ALIVE ok?

Her:But it has been long now?..she said sniffing i comforted her

Me:No she will come back angel dont worry just go and rest whilst i get done with this...i said pointing my pots

Her:ok i will go and rest a little

Me:Don't let Philani over work you angel..she smiled shyly

Her:huh bhuti

Me:your mother told me about your affair she's ok with it but she doesn't want you to do as you please that's all

Her:i always respect you guys

Me:because we are your parents..she smiled and walked away yeah i mean it we have to sign her and make her our first born but that wont decrease the amount of kids i want with Khitha

BONUS INSERT

KHITHA

Its been weeks now i dont want to suffocate and abuse the kindness of these people so i decide to call my husband

Me:Kazi can you borrow me your phone?

Her:Sure sisi let me go and take it..she rushed out

Mama:You want to call home?

Me:Yeah i think i am ready mama

Mama:Ok my love you have to go your kids need you and your husband i am praying he forgives you for what led you here men hardly forgives cheating even though we forgive them but sisi i wish you well on your marriage and always respect your husband and your body as a woman marriage is not for coward

my baby Ok?

Me:Thank you for kind and wise words mama i really do appreciate it

Mama:i heard Kazi talking about bursary

Me:Yes mama i will take care of her studies and i will always send money to help you around the house mama you guys helped me alot you saved my life

Mama:i am happy my child but you dont have to go that far

Me:No i want to do it mama please let me do it

Her:ok baby we thank you...we hugged

Kazi:ok love birds here is a phone sisi

Mama:Hayi wena nokuphapha...we laughed i dailed Bandile's number and his phone rang he answered it on a first ring

Him:Biyela speaking hello...i wished i could climb and go stand on rooftop and tell people about my man's voice i miss him

Him:Hello...i kept quiet a bit

Me:Nani...i said with a low voice

Him:wait what MaBiyela,Sthandwa sami,Nanami is that you?!

Me:Yes BabBiyela it is me

Him:Where are you?i can even fetch you now baby

Me:I am in Swaziland i dont know the place but its a few kilometers away from the dark forest

Him:i suspected that forest but nani i will call Zian to do the things tomorrow morning i will be driving there ok the kids will be so happy nanami how are you?

Me:i am fine nani i just miss you guys especial my kids oh my little Qhawe...we giggled

Me:i will always love you nani

Him:Always and forever

Me:ok Goodnight kiss my kids for me..we disconnected whooaw i feel relieved i am going home tomorrow

DAYSLATER

NDILE:bewungijolela Nomkhitha?<Were you cheating on me>

KHITHA:what Bandile no where did you get that?...
Bandile takes his gun out

NDILE:You know i hate repeating myself so better speak up....he cocked the gun

KHITHA:Bandile stop you scaring me!!!!

NDILE;you better start talking or i will scare you to death.....

GOOD MORNING

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY-SIX

KHITHA

LATER that day i felt so relieved after i have spoken with my husband now we were chilling around the fire outside when baba was telling us stories about apartheid and how they survived it all yoo Kazi and i were laughing hysterically and my stomach was hurting and then we saw a 4 door Mercedes-Benz X-class pulling off we stared

Baba:And then what is going on?..we looked at each other

Mama:Baba go and check who it is?

Baba:Kazi go and take my gun you know where it is

Me:baba you have a gun?

Baba:Yes i bought it for days like these...i wanted to laugh and the seriousness but our eyes were glued

at the car a person got off the car wearing all black tracksuits with white stripes aarg that's Bandile

Ndile:Siyanokha layikhaya sicela ukungena!!!<we are knocking to this house hold we are asking to be welcomed>..i smiled

Mama:You know him?

Me:Yes that's my husband

Baba:Oh mkhwenyana besengilanda isbham sami ngithi ngiyakuchitha ewwu Kazi woza nokhiya!!<Oh son in-law its you i was about to take my gun and kill you right there Kazi go and take the keys>...he laughed

Ndile:Ngiyaxolisa ukunifikela ebsuku badala besengingakhoni manje <i am sorry to show up this late but i was not coping>..they laughed as Baba went to open the gate

Mama:Ngena upake lana <drive in and park inside>...he went to the car and drove in Baba locked the gate he climbed off the car i was all smiles i didn't know if i should jump?run to him?or scream?

Mama:Indoda yakho sisi <your man sis>....i smiled as i walked to him we hugged so tight and he gave me a perk

Ndile:Nanami...oh Lord this man's voice just got me weak on my knees

Me:Nani...he smiled and hugged me again Baba cleared his throat i was so embarrassed and hid my face at his chest

Ndile:Sixolise baba<We appologize>..he said bowing a bit to show respect

Mama:ubusudlile baba?<have you eaten>

Ndile:Yooo i dont know when last i ate something

Me:Nccccoooa a whole food killer...we laughed

Mama:Makoti go and prepare him something to eat

Me:Kulungile mama <its ok>...i went to dish up for him the left overs it was samp,beans,butternu,betroot,potatoes and tinned fish he ate it and finished it in less than 5mins

Baba:Hawu uyindoda ke wena <Oh you are a real man>..baba exclaimed we all laughed as he was a

bit shy Bandile has a shy side They told him how they found me and Bandile was so grateful for their kindness and he said before we drive to Joburg he will Take him to Capitec and sign him for a life time allowance they couldn't stop thanking him ok now we are on our way home

JOBURG we just drove in our yard it was past 8pm because of the stop and go we did i was so happy i couldn't hold my self he parked tje car inside the garage and we got off and went to the house he opened the door and he was welcomed by Bebe

Bebe:Mama!!!he exclaimed

Me:Baby...i said picking him up he was all smiles i hugged him and kissed him so many times

Others:Mama!!mama!!...they all ran to me i squatted t9 their level and hugged them and kissed them

Zuzu:Sisi!!...we hugged for a very long time

Me:Shhh its ok love...she was sniffing

Zuzu:i thought i lost you forever i thought you..

me:Shhhj its ok my love i am here

Ndile:Stop being a cry baby angel the kids are confused...we giggled

Zuzu:oh please you are the last one to say that Bhuti

Ndile:hey this is my wife zuzu you can't blame me

Zuzu:Yeah right

Me:I have to go and take longest shower in the whole world where's Qhawe?

Zuzu:MamLindiwe took him

Me:oh

Ndile:Lets go upstairs and talk about it ...we went upstairs and walked to our bedroom the squad was following us

Me:its ok nani i wont fight you for what you did i understand

Ndile:Thank you my love...we kissed as i denuded and went to take a shower after 30 min i came out i dried myself and Ndile lotioned me

Me:where are the others?

Ndile:they were sleepy so i took them to bed

Me:I will spend time with them tomorrow(i saw Lubenathi playing with my hair brush) and that one

Ndile:this one has been a night owl he sleeps after 9pm and by the looks he isn't going anywhere he refused to sleep

Me:Wow so we have a third wheel...he laughed

Ndile;And you know he's not a heavy sleeper so there's no chance

Me:Plus i am tired

Ndile:Tired?not even a chance i will drug him to sleep i have Benilyn and Panado for him

Me:Haaa Nani....he went to the cabinet we use to keep Qhawe's meds and took out Benilyn and Panado

Ndile:Lubenathi come to Baba...he smiled and crawled

Me:Oh i gave birth to you apha khona ndyazincoma <here i applaud myself>..he chuckled

Ndile:No Lubenathi stop crawling hamba<walk>...he stood up

Lube:mhhhh yababa lena baba<its chilly hot this one>

.he said pointing the meds

Ndile:Hey angizuzwa ngawe wena <i wont be told by you>.. he playfully pulled him he played with him just to soften him up he drank the meds and Ndile sang him a lullaby and he was asleep

Me:wow that was fast

Ndile:Who am i?(.he laughed) take him to bed whilst i take a shower....i picked him up and went to tuck him in his bed aftet that i came back Bandile was already in the shower and i made bed and i saw durex condoms at the drawer What?! they were with the slip and oh he bought them today what does this means?does he know that i cheated on him?no i doubt he would have asked me that

Voice;Oh those?!..i jumped in shock it was him

Ndile:i am sorry nanami i didn't mean to scare you

Me:i thought you were in the shower

Ndile:Yeah i am out now and about the condoms baby i thought me should use them since you are so obsessed in not getting pregnant so we can't relay on the tying

Me:Oh is it?

Ndile;Yeah baby otherwise i wasn't bitching around and as for you ot really doesn't suit you nanami wena sleeping around that's nonsense no w come to daddy i have been missing you...he said pulling me to him oh Shit Bandile knows something and by doing this he's giving me a long rope to tie and hang myself he's going to torture me by words i must take this to the back of my head and enjoy being ripped apart by Ntshangase he picked me up and carefully placed me on top of our bed he kissed me and left my mouth and went for my neck he sucked it whistl his hand was cupping my boob and the othet one was grabbing my ass he pressed his gigantic thing on my coochie and i was turned on more than before he dry hummped me as i met him half way he let go of my neck and kissed ny mouth then he took a

condom and opened it

Ndile:Put it in MaBiyela...he said with his hunky lustfull voice i took it and brushed his manhood first he smiled i then took in in my mouth and gave him a mind blowing head when he was about to come i put in the condom he then forcefully penetrated me

Me:Ouch ahhh...it was painfull he forgets that he is big so he has to be gentle

Ndile :i am sorry he then started moving in and out he then upped his pace ans started thrusting in and out giving me deeper strokes after that he turned me over and i gave him minnie doggy and missionary he pounded faster and deeper i couldnt bear but i let him be we fucked and did so many positions the 12 packed condoms were finished geez i am strong

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY-SEVEN

NEXTDAY i woke up very tired Bandile sure did his thing on me i cripple walked to the bathroom and prepared a bath i then got into the bath tub and soaked myself after my long bath i was feeling better and i dried myself and wore my mini maxi dress and slides i went down stairs and made a feast for my family i missed my kitchen i missed cooking after that i prepared the table and when every body was awake and down stairs they were all smiles

Ndile:A feast filled for a King

Me:Igweee....as i bowed we laughed

Zuzu:Yooo sisi when are we eating am hungry yooo

Ndile:Now who's the food killer my queen?

Me:Its her your Highness

Zuzu:Haaah sisi

Me:Yindodam lesisi <this is my man sis>...we laughed and there was a knock at the door and it slide opened it was Lindiwe

Lindi:Oh hey khitha...she smiled i went to hug her

Me:Hey ma and this is my Prince My hero Qhawe lami leli...i said picking up my lastborn he cried at first then he recognized me and he smiled

Ndile:You see now my boy the diary is back you are going to gain weight...i laughed

Me:Lets just stop giving him breast milk nani don't you think?

Lindi:No sis he needs it

Me:Yeah let me eat first then i will feed him..we all gathered around the table and ate breakfast after that i bonded with all my kids

EVENING came i was about to get to bed Ndile came wearing his black jean and black leather jacket and blackleather boots

Me:going somewhere?

Ndile:Yes wifey i am hitting the club with the boys

don't wait up i might come late...he said kissing me
then he jogged out whooaw this punishment is
killing me slowly or he is not sure and i am not going
to say anything too

CONTINUATION1

I couldn't sleep a wink i kept on tossing and turning the whole time and i heard the door open it was Bandile he was not even tipsy but drunk he was even singing did he forget that we have a child sleeping here he opened the covers and got undercovers after that he came closer to me and hugged me from the sucked my neck and cupped my breasts

Me:Bandile you are cold...he chuckled

Ndile:So you are awake?..aarg the smell of alcohol and weed in his breath

Me:Can you atleast rinse your mouth ke

Ndile:i dont have that time nanami i want my cake can i have it?

Me:i am trying to sleep here please

Ndile:You will just lay on your stomach as i do the work please nanami i even bought condoms on my way home(he kissed me and turned me over i was laying on my stomach)please MaBiyela

Me:Ok but don't take time...he quickly got up and took his condom

Ndile:I won't baby...we made love

ZUSIPHE

Philani called and said he's outside Haibo guys njani its just past 2am and he kept on calling so i got no choice but to go out as i was sleeping with Lubenathi and Nunu i sneaked out and his car was parked next to the gate i got to the backseat where he was seated

Him:Morning daddy's angel..he said imitating Bhuti's voice laughed

Me:Oh please

Him:uBafo really loves you like his own daughter yazi

Me:Yeah right and what brings you here this time?

Him:This...he said cupping my coochie

Me:Wow so you couldn't wait?

Him:No...he said kissing me and we made out in the car

Me:its past 5 now you need to go daddy..rubbed his eyes we slept on the car for 20min i guess

Him:Oh shit i will see you then come by my place during the day we have to talk about something

Me:No you scaring me

Him:No its not bad just come wena i want to finish you off...we giggled as i hugged him and we kissed i sneaked back to the house Xoxo was watching tv at the launge

Xoxo:Usukaphi?<where are you coming from>

Me:Outside i needed a breather xoxo yoo and why are you up this early?

Xoxo:emotweni kamalume?

CONTINUATION2

Me:Imoto?mna?hayi ndincede..<a car?me?no please>

Xoxo:mhhh khondiye kumama <let me go to my mother>...he said getting up

Me:ok funa Baxolise what do you want?

Xoxo:Home made burger sisi ngoku <now>

Me:Yooo it can't be you no wena i always save you moss

Xoxo:ok ke i am going to my mom's room yo play with Qhawe

Me:ok i will do ot i am hungry anyway

Xoxo:mhhh ok

MID-DAY i was prepared to go to Philani's house but sisi and bhuti had plans so i was baby sitting these handful kids and Baxolise was taking advantage of what he has against me so he would snap a finger

and i have to act and that's what we do when one owes the other a favour

KHITHA

We were on our way to Tina's household they invited us for a Sunday lunch we got there and everybody was already in waiting for us

Kat: The kim and kanye of Jozi...we laughed as she came to hug us

Me: Hey guys...i hugged Sbu and Luu Philani was not here

Luu: You still look beautiful ntombi yolahleko <vanishing girl>...we laughed

Me: Oh please where's Nosakhele? Nosakhele!!!...i shouted for Tina that's her maiden name

Tina: Yooo yangathi ungalamagqwirha akuQumbu xayifuna itea <you sound like those Qumbu witches when they want tea>...we laughed i know she hates the name

Me:Haha Luu yamva uthuka odabawo bakho<do you hear her she's ridiculing your paternal aunts>

Luu:December siya emgidini she's going to pay for it myeke

Me:really am i invited?

Ndile:Weeh wifey please dont...we laughed

Kat:why though?

Ndile:no she likes things and what if she goes home and never comes back no i cant let that happen...we laughedas we had a very matured conversation

Kat:September is approaching we have to do something special for Pearl guys

Ndile:Yeah Philani has been thinking of a tombstone

Me:Something bigger than that or we must just make it different

Luu:Yeah thats a good idea but how?

Me:Nosakhele you are a event host lighten us up

Tina:Mama we squad awume...they laughed and i made a puppy face

Ndile:Tina ngizokshaya

CONTINUATION3

Then there was awkward silence Kat was laughing the whole time Bandile is feared they don't even recognise when he's serious or just joking maybe its because of his deep manly voice

Luu:Ntombi yolahleko thetha nowakwakho <longlost daughter speak to your man>...i giggled

Me:Nosakhele lilo negwala na?<Is she even coward>...we all laughed

Tina:Did you hear that voice?...we all laughed

Ndile:Nawe stop throwing shades on my wife hawu...we then proceeded with our plans and when it was evening The guys were drinking alcohol the whole time and Tina Kat refused it we dont know the reason so the guys were drunk and high

Me:BabBiyela we have to go it's late

Sbu:Awu bakubiza kamnandi kanje<hey they call you this nice/sweet>

Ndile:Phela some of us married rural girls not the ghetto ones who even speak back to a man in public

Luu:Yoo bawo i have witnessed that so this other guy was having an argument with his wife at the mall yhooo la vrou shouted at him infront of phambi kwabantu Bafo..the guys went "yooo" with their hands in the air

Ndile:That one deserves a hard pipe and slaps

Luu:True Bafo

Sbu;Better plan burn her weaves and destroy her make-up

Luu:And stop giving her wifey allowance

Ndile:Shit thats savage...they laughed

Me:Don't try this at home nani please...they all laughed then we said our goodbyes on our way home

Ndile:Baby when are you going back to work?

Me:Uhm i dont know nani why?

Ndile:Just checking I found Shaun and killed him so

you don't have to worry yourself

Me:You did what?..he slid his hand under my dress and cupped my coochie

Him:I killed him is there a problem Mami?

Me:No nani..i focused on the road as i was driving this is messed up

Ndile:Are you ok my love?

Me:yeah i just have a lot of things on my mind

Ndile:Stop the car by the garage i want to buy more condoms i dont think i will have time it will be a busy week

Me:i don't mind having you without it nani

Ndile:Nomkhitha do as i say without a fight just once please yooo

[SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY-EIGHT

We arrived at our house and the kids were already asleep then i went to take Qhawe in Zuzu's bedroom and went to take a shower i went to bed naked and Bandile was on his office i guess i kneeld underneath the covers and decided to give God a surprise when i was done i saw Bandile coming from the bathroom

Me:when did you get in here?

Him:I didn't check the time...he said getting into bed after unwrapping the towel he got undercovers and started touching my ass

Me:Why are you doing this?

Ndile:What?!are you asking why i am touching your ass MaBiyela?

Me:Bandile i feel like you are using me for sex because ever since this incident you have been treating me like a sex slave

Ndile:i didn't know being addicted to your pussy can cause a problem i will sleep then

Me:This atmosphere above us is tiring Bandile its Tiring...i started sniffing i know it always play the trick

Ndile;Why are you crying now? Nomkhitha i only want to make love to my wife mina unless i am not doing it correctly and besides that i want you to stay satisfied so you can not go out there and undress for another man whist i am here Nomkhitha...the anger in his voice was livid

Me:Nani why are you saying that?why are you treating me like this?..i asked crying

Ndile:Nomkhitha stop crying i am bit the one who sent you to open your legs to Shaun i dont want to think about it i would hate it to see you crying more than you do

Me:What?!So that's what is all about?

Ndile:And..

Me:Bandile i never slept with Shaun ok i wouldn't

disrespect my body and marriage that way i am not
you Shuan had a stupid crush on me turns out he is
a psycho that doesn't handle Reject well so he said if
he cant have me nobody will ever have me so that's
why he kidnapped me and lied nani please don't act
like this i am still trying to recover from the trauma i
cant have you treating me like that...hugged me

Ndile:I trust you baby and i am sorry for acting that
way but i was hurt and felt disrepectd

[

CONTINUATION1

ZUSIPHE

MONDAY i went to school but quickly came back i arrived to the house and sisi was busy on her laptop

Me:Good day madam

Her:Good day you home early?

Me:Ja ja Liam is busy and I have got no place to be

Her:Philani is still in KZN?

Me:Yeah so whats with this?are you planning on hosting something?

Her:Kat has come with an idea of celebrating our late friend Pearl so i am busy checking on what we could do to make her tombstone ceremony a success

Me:Tombstone ceremony?

Her:Yes my love

Me:When is this happening again?

Her:September ofcoz don't tell me you are that slow didn't Philani tell you about it?

Me:He did mention something about tombstone but same weekend we have to go somewhere

Her:Somewhere?means what? a baecation?

Me:yeah he said we will go to Spain

Her:Thats nice sisi but y'all have to postpone your trip this is a serious matter

Me:but always our trips are always disturbed why?i thought this was going to be a success

Her:I once told you moss that you are not his number one?he might say it but actions do speak louder than words he is probably going to cancel the trip mylove...ouch now thats hurt have you ever looked forward on something?i would even picture my self in Spain taking selfies at Paris Eiffel tower spending quality time withmy man if he's not spending time with the kids he's at work i always get him by chance

Her:Are you ok sweets?

Me:yeah sure i just need to take a bath and sleep

NDILE

LATER i was working late on my office in Melrose Arc i haven't been coming here for a long time since the kidnapping of my wife i heard a knock at the door and my barlady appeared

Me:The beautiful Liyah herself...she smiled revealing her dimples she's cute and quiet

Her:Hi sir i brought this..she handed me an envelope

Me:what is this?

Her:i dont know sir but i have to get going

Me:Sure no problem...she left and i opened the envelope and there was a note saying "i know what you did" and there were pics of me burning Shaun what the hell

CONTINUATION2

Who the hell is this?and he took a picture on the bushes and it cant be Zian and Philani they are nit that dumb i called aliyah

Her:Boss?

Me:Who deliverd this?

Her:a delivery guy sir

Me:oh ok no problem cakes you can go back to work i took my whiskey and gulped it down fuck this!! i am so close in signing my clubs legal and be a clean man now this phela one mistake i am fucked up as a business man you have to take care if your image so now everybody knows am a killer no this motherfucker has to be found i called zian he picked it on a fourth ring

Me:Yini uBusy lapho?<what are you busy there>

Zain:Yeah i am cought up

Me:Can you pass by my office tomorrow morning i have a problem

Zain:ok bozza

Me:Sure ntwana yam...i dropped the call he is smart he's going to come up with something i drove home

KHITHA

NIGHT i have been waiting on Ndile its 10pm now ok let me call him it ranged unanswered i panicked the door swunged opened

Ndile:I am here

Me:i was worried Ntshangase..i went to hug him and smell him i don't want any funny business

Ndile:wifey i was working not fucking around can i have food after my shower?

Me:Yeah sure..i went to warm his food and took it upstairs he was already waiting for me

Ndile:Don't look at me like that Nomkhitha i am not a woman 2min shower is enough...i giggled he ate his food but his mind was far away he wasn't even

concentrating

Me:Baby what's bothering you?

Ndile:Nothing i cant handle sthandwa sami let's go and sleep...we said our prayers more like "i said" he was deep in thoughts we got undercovers and drifted off i woke up by 12mid night to breastfeed Qhawe he was wild awake after i was done with Qhawe i went to hug him from behind as he was standing near the window

Him:Go back to sleep nanami

Me:Not without you

him:Ow so you want me to have my cake?

Me:No i want you to sleep and forget what's hurting you i cant cope seeing you this bothered ...he hugged me and kissed my hairline

Ndile:Iyakuthanda indoda.

CONTINUATION3

ZUSIPHE

TUESDAY afternoon i was at Philani's place he's not back yet i have been waiting for him for hours now i decided to clean and cook for him since i didnt know what to do i try calling him for the last time before i give up on him he picked it

Me:Finally

Him:I am driving in my yard babes and oh i see your car you better be naked

Me:Haha never yooo i will die of too much sex baby no....he laughed

Him:Sies it doesn't kill my love you will not age quickly nor faster

Me:Haisuka wena...we giggled he dropped the call and i saw him walking i went to hug him and we kissed

Him:it smells you cooked?

Me:Yes dzaddy...he hugged me from behind as he was leading me to the kitchen i dished up for him

Him:Thank you my love...he started digging in

Me:Baby i heard that there will be a tombstone ceremony?

Him:oh yeah that's true

Me:what about our trip?

Him:We have to reschedule my love

Me:oh....he pulled me to his embrace

Him:sunshine mina i planned a little something for my late wife because i knew that we both have plans but now her friends want to do something extra special for her and i cant miss it please understand my love

Me:I am always understanding mina into this relationship Philani i feel like its one sided because we plan something together and agree then later on you get a call from home no wena you are leaving our plans are always ruined by the next person and it

hurts i was looking forward to this trip anyway i have to go its late

Him:I really dont know what you want me to do
Zusiphe you know i do feel what you feel i was looking forward on spending quality time with you for once nje because i am always busy that i know but this is important my love i cant miss it

Me:its ok i understand

Him:you do?

Me:yeah i understand that i will always come last if it's not your kids it's your mom if not her its your "late" wife so i have to shrink myself always i am going...i took my car keys and left i was crying all the way from his place to home

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER THIRTY-NINE

KHITHA

EVENING came i was busy cooking dinner for my family i tend to forget that being a housewife is exhausting I heard the door open and zuzu came in looking like a mess

Me:And now?

Her:i have a pounding headache thats all sisi...she lying but i will let that slide

Me:oh ok go and rest i will bring you food and meds ok?

Her:Thank you sisi...she fakes a smile before walking away i wonder what is eating her.When i was done cooking i dished up and served my kids and zuzu after that i bathe them and myself i went down stairs to watch tv whislt i wait for Bandile to come back home its past 9pm and he hasn't called i

watched "The Queen" i can hear Uncle Brutus throwing shades here and there but my mind is far away the door swings open and Ndile came in i went to hug him

Me:Finally he's home

Him:You smell nice

Me:For my husband ofcoz...he chuckled after that he kissed me so passionate and it got heated i was now on top of the mini table and my back was on the cold walls Bandile was half naked he was unbuckling his trouser whist sucking myneck when he was done he rubbed his manhood on my entrance before penetrating me we made love so madly

MORNING it was just past 4am when i heard Bandile speaking to his phone

convo

"Him:Have you found something yet?

??...

Him:Oh so you did find his location?

??:....

Him:Perfecto Zain Man i owe you go back to sleep i will take care of it from here on" he dropped the call what on earth is going on now

Him:How long have you been awake?

Me:long enough to know that you have an enemy roaming around

Him:Yeah i got it now so i will start moving slowly depending on his pace those now gimme my cake since you up

Me:Ngaze ngalithwala idombolo....he chuckled while getting on top of me yooo i should've akksed what i am getting myself into when i married him O

CONTINUATION1

BANDILE

WEDNESDAY i woke up in a very good mood i dont know if it's what i heard or it's MaBiyelas treat but i am in a good mood i took a shower dried myself,lotioned and wore my wife's favourite suit after that i went down stairs to join the family for breakfast

Wife:You looking beautiful my love...she said kissing me

Me:You don't use the word "beautiful" in men
MaBiyela

Wife:ok so what do i say ke?..she asked giggling

Me:You must say i look attractive....she laughed

Wife:Oh please sit down and eat its clear that you are hungry...we ate breakfast after that i bid goodbye to my family and drove to work

PHILANI

MID-DAY i have been trying to get reach of Zusi but i cant i know that she's angry right now and thinking about a lot of things but how do i post-pone my wife's ceremony i mean it comes once a year so i have to make it special and how do i even tell people to change their dates because i want to do right by my girlfriend? this is all messed up yazi.Maybe i moved on faster than i should but i loved Zusi i couldn't resist but my heart is also yearning for my wife i feel like i owe her something this is so wrong though but i think i should let Zusi go whislt i try finding myself i can't be hurting her this way i try imagining this vice versa and i would've been hurt if it was me facing this situation to save her this is the only option if we were meant to be we will be.i love her but i think it is not the right time to be with her now,i have to move on from Pearl first because i try to convince myself that i did but truth is i didn't...

BANDILE

AFTERNOON i just got a call from a strange number it was the same guy who sent me the envelope he said we have to meet and discuss our way forward yazi these thirsty men way forward yani well i agreed to meet at Mugg and beans as he said he want a public place so i was waiting for him i kept on checking time i hate late comers a white buff man walked in with Bouncers oh wait that's Lewis

CONTINUATION2

Him:Why do you have that bored face?

Me:i have better things to do Lewis...he sat down with his guys

Him:No hand shake?

Me:i dont have time so start talking

Him:You know what i always wanted Biyela

Me:30% of my company?

Him:You forgot s

Me:huh?

Him:"Companies"

Me:You crazy?

Him:Biyela i know that image and reputation plays a very big role in the kind of business you are in and once this is leaked you will be doomed and another thing this is not the only thing i have against you Biyela we have been living on your shadow i think its

about time we show you that we know how to do better

Me:So you came all the way from Krugersdroop to say that?or you thought that no man he is going to draft up a contract and give me whats due to me is that it?

Him:It should be like that Biyela because i will call my journalist to do the things

Me:You white ass bitch

Him:Thats why i wanted us to meet in public you got anger issues Biyela if we were somewhere else am sure one of us would be dead by now

Me:and you know exactly who that i,,,moving forward Lewis i will have to see what i come up to only if you give me time to think about it

Him:I hope it will be soon enough....he stood up and walked out i banged the table shit i know this motherfucker doesn't play when it comes to blackmailing i just have to decide if i give him what he wants or loose some of my business value and this is the disadvantage of going international this is

Khitha's fault i know she was helping and making a good name for our company and money but now its fucking me up.I drove to my house and she was busy on her laptop

Her:You back early...she said while i was kissing her

Me:yeah i missed my son...i said picking up Qhawe

Her:So you didn't miss me?

Me:Come on please?What are you busy with?

Her:It seems like we about to be signed on a big deal..she says with a bog smile

Me:Uh huh?

Her:remember our plan of buidling four season in Mozambique?(i nodded) we are close baby

CONTINUATION3

FRIDAY I was at the mall doing some grocery shopping in Woolworths food i saw Lewis one of Shaun's causin's oh Lord come save me he came to where i was

Him:Kit-kat..he said with this silly smirk on his face

Me:Hey

Him:You got a cute son here and i mean all your kids are beautiful i didn't know that you got 5 kids but your body is fire nowonder Shaun was head over heels with you

Me:Lewis your sight disgust me can you get lost?

Him:Well your husband and i got a deal he's a stubborn man so i was thinking that you may help me

Me:why do you think i can do that?

Him:Because if you don't help me i guess we will have to see how strong your marriage is

Me:Oh please bore me again

Him:He might know about you dating Shaun and maybe he forgave you "weak ass man" but let's see if he finds out that how will he reAct when he finds a sextape of the wife he's busy priding himself with

Me:What?!...He gave me a phone with a video oh my God no no no!! i crashed his phone down

Him:ooops so you think you have destroyed it?i am not that stupid i know what i want to i got it on my laptop....i gave him a hard slap

Me:You son of a bitch

Him;i am only giving you 3 days to convince your husband you loose canan otherwise this whole Joburg will see your yellow ass being fucked by a side nigga

Me:Lewis i dare you to leak it i will visit you like your worst night mare you will curse the day you came across me and think of scaming me

Him:We will see...he said picking up his phone and he disappeared fuck no i quickly went to pay for my

things and left i drove to my house and called Zain to come to my place unfortunately he was with Bandile oh Lord this cant be happening i thought i got away with this shit no!!i was going crazy now i was even screaming no is this my night mare coming to reality? yoo man am screwed i have to kill Lewis i got no other chance yeah that's it i will convince him of something and kill him right away

Voice:Are you ok?..i jumped

Me:You scared me nani

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY

Ndile:I am sorry i didn't mean to...he said sitting down and placing his briefcase on the side table

Me:You looked worked up baby are you ok?

Ndile:We've got a new COO at Masakhane

Me:What?! i didn't know we needed one Stafy is good moss

Ndile:Yes that i know but i think this one is the best

Me:Who's s/he?

Ndile:Lewis Mackers

Me:What?! another Mackers baby are you sure of what you are doing?

Ndile:I've got no choice he has something on me and i have learned that he has good connections with law so i couldn't risk it

Me:Wow what information now?

Ndile:The one that can land me in prison for murder

Me:Wow...i drew some air this is going to be hard i wanted to strike him one thing for sure Bandile will know about the tape

Ndile:Are you ok?

Me:How do you expect me to be Bandile what if he tries to do what Shaun did?

Ndile:He wont try me i promise you on that and this weekend i am going to Russia

Me:To sign a drug deal?

Ndile:Yes that's how i get the money to build all of this remember?

Me:I wasn't fighting nam i was asking ...he stood up and went upstairs

BANDILE

I have been in my office trying to find some dirty shit on this Lewis guy and man he knows how to cover

up but i am sure he got something i can't just let him have his way on me i have heard that he was once arrested in Russia so after my meeting i will call in some favours This man is going to destroy my companies that i worked so hard to build my kids empire not a chance Khitha walks in

Her:we have a meeting with the share holders on sunday

Me:i know khitha

Her:and you are still going to Russia?

Me:yes you are here moss so you will attend it

Her:i am so sick of your attitude right now yazi?

Me:Khitha if we take a closer look to this it is all your fault first of all you lied and said Shaun is your gynecologist and he was a surgeon,you said you he was working at Net-care remember?i feel like there's more to this and whatever i find must not be what i am

CONTINUATION1

Her:Whatever it is i better be not involved

Me:Mhhh....i said looking straight to her eyes they are so guilty and i am nit ready to find out the real truth behind all this

Her:what would you like to eat today BabBiyela?

Me:Anything as long as i am not going to bed hungry

Her:k...she said standing up and making her way to the door i called Zain to send me the video

Zian:are you sure bozza?

Me:yeah...i felt a strange feeling i wasn't comfortable at all i asked him to hack on Lewis life with technology is easy

Zian:sure...after some couples of minutes i heard a beep sound and Khitha walked in

Her:We are waiting for you..i closed my laptop and stood up

Me:lets go

KHITHA

Mr Biyela has been busy today so i decided to ignore him and do my chores after that i went to take a bath and i went to sleep after a few hours i felt his strong arms around me he kissed my neck

Him:are you awake nanami?

Me:yeah i am

Him:well i think i will be flying out tomorrow i just got a lead about Lewis

Me:mhh that's good i hope he disappears after that aarg he is a pain

Him:i will make sure that happens so did you know about him?

Me:no baby why?

Him:the way he speaks about you one would swear he knew you but then i will take your word to it

Me:you better...i said grabbing his manhood and kissed him just to disturb this conversation

CONTINUATION2

PHILANI

FRIDAY i called Zusi to come and see me i am shakey about all this i mean its going to break her that i know as much as it is breaking me i heard a knock at the door and I went to open and Zusi came in looking all sexy and nice she took off her coat and revealed her sexiest body

Her:hey daddy...she said coming closer to me

Me:hey sunshine...i was breathing on my neck she pushed me to the couch and get on top of me she straddled on me and started kissing my neck whist she was dry humping me my chock got hard and i couldn't hold it she sucked my neck and left wet kisses on my neck chest down to my man she gave me a mind blowing head after that she rode me crazy and we ended up in the bedroom

Me:You always amaze me sunshine....i said trying to

catch my breath

Her:Learned from the best and in your call you sounded very serious

Me:yeah i missed you baby and all og this got me thinking that the ceremony must be held in December on her birthday weekend and our plans still stands we going to Spain baby

Her:Baby i know this is what i wanted but...

Me;no buts baby i thought about this i mean yeah i still love my late wife dearly but i have to let go and focus on rebuilding my future with you baby

Her:wow baby don't speak like that its way too matured for me

Me:oh please i am old so you better be matured you can't date me and still be childish go and fetch your age mates

Her:i want you moss

Me:you do?!

Her:yes i do..i got on top of her and started kissing her and penetrated her she cupped her breasts

Her:Oh God...she exclaimed

KHITHA

AFTERNOON Bandile is in Russia already so i was waiting for Zain its been hours now he gets in

Me:yooo you sure took your time

Him:i was busy with Boss man Madam but i am here

Me:so the video?

Him:i sent him a video of Lewis escaping prison instead of your tape...i relaxed a min

Me:oh thank you i would be dead anyway by now

Him:you have to come clean one way or the other he will find out Biyela is a smart man

CONTINUATION3

Me:i am not stupid Zain Bandile is going to kill me that i know so please i will think of the other plan

Him:what if he finds out?

Me:Will you tell him?

Him:No if i wanted to i would've sent him the video but i decided to shut about it

Me:Good he doesn't have to find out Lewis is bluffing i will handle him tonight its him and i

Him:ok don't get your self killed then

Me:no i will do a clean job

Him:killing him?

Me:no i won't ot will make Bandile more suspicious i have to go i have a meeting to get to

Him:sure my girl is panicking now

Me:Send my regards to your cute high school girl....he laughed

Him:i am not Philani i don't deal with learners and students

Me:only because she just graduated oh please...we laughed as we were going out

i drove to Masakhane and with a new laptop same as Lewis one i heard that he has a meeting i told his PA that i will wait for him

Her:ok Mrs Biyela i will be in the reception

Me:ok...i faked a smile as she disappeared i quickly closed and locked the door and changed the laptops its still new so he won't notice i only copied the work related things to the other one and took his with me

Me:that went well...i took my things and walked out

P.A:Oh you leaving?

Me:Yeah i got a call from my kids school something urgent occurred i have to run

P.A:ok go well....i ran out and drove straight to my house MamPatty was busy with the kids i went to my office and opened his laptop his password was

on the screen Bingo! i opened it and went through
his things well looks like i got more than i was
looking for #theEndOfLewis bitch a girl gotta do
what a girl gotta do Bandile is going to bow for me in
this one

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORT-ONE

I took Lewis laptop and destroyed everything in it but transferred some important documents in my personal tablet now i have to think on how i am going to swipe him on this face of the earth now i was just painting my nails i do miss my husband he's the one who always paint my nails aarg i was disturbed Philani he just walked in the house

Him:Hello madam...he said coming to hug me and we hugged

Me:Hey mister..we giggled

Him:How are you MaBiyela?

Me:never been better wena?

Him:i am good too...he said relaxing in the couch

Me:How do i owe the pleasure?getting a visit from you?

Him:there's nothing wrong about that ot there is?

Me:ow please come on....we laughed

Him:ok i am here to ask you guys to shift the celebration to December on her birthday i dont think i will be available on the date you have set

Me:mhhh so your baecation is on?

Him:huh?...i laughed

Me:no its ok Philani i will let the others know we respect your idea

LEWIS

i just got into my office and i can feel that there was someone here but my PA would've left a message for me i went to take my laptop it is fully charged yass i have to contact Mrs Biyela to speed up the process i want to see my self owning this company i called her she agreed to meet up with me but i went to freshen up first then i went to the restaurant she was already there

Her:you know its rude to keep a lady waiting?

Me:I dont care you will tell that to your husband

Her:you are full of yourself so lets get to it what do you want?

Me:I am losing my patience

Her:Di whatever you wish to do i know my husband will never believe whatever you got on me

Me:we will see if how will he feel when he's seeing your ass on Twitter

Her: be ready to be arrested then

Me:try me

Her:this is no Russia i have tight connection this side speaking about Russia i think they will love to hear that you are here and abusing your freedom
goodnight Lewis...she laughed and stood up and left
what does she know about Russia?

CONTINUATION1

KHITHA

SATURDAY i woke up and did my weekend house chores and guess what i found in Zuzu's laundry this child i am just waiting for her to come back and explain

Xoxo:mama your phone is ringing

Me:who's calling love?

Xoxo:its an unsaved number

Me:i will call them back ok?

xoxo:so can i continue playing with your phone?

Me:Baxolise you have an ipad mntanam that phone has bigger things way too much for your age so please

Xoxo:kodwa mama i...

Me:Heyi hambobeka loPhone <go and put my

phone>....kids and people's phone combo i mean theres pictures of Bandile and i even our sextapes are stored on my personal phone so i am not ready for him to be exposed to such things plus he has been nagging me of me purchasing him a phone hayi i wont do that Zuzu walks in

Her:hey sisi

Me:hey angel face or what must i call you i mean you are not an angel

Her:huh?

Me:yes zuzu angels are innocent and there's you Zusiphe who's boxers are tbose full in your drawer?

Her:well i...i..

Me:you..you..what?

Her:sisi i am sorry i didn't mean to disrepect you and...

Me:Stop it!! mamela apha ke sisi this is my husband house a man who's obsessed with tradition letting a man sleep over is an underrated disrespect so please whenever wena noPhilani want to play hide

and seek and connect your urine organs on the process dont do it under my roof ok!!

Her:sisi i am sorry i didn't mean to do it

Me:It may be wrong of me going through your things but this is my house i have to know whats going on...i said walking out i was angry to be honest and got to my room to be welcomed by all my kids playing dress up with my clothes they went as far as using a scissor on some of them my make-up was all over i didn't say a thing i locked the door and went to wet my face cloth and wipped the hell out of them especially xoxo he's old enough to stop them not assist them they were crying i sent them outside to go and cry there

kids are exhausting sometimes

CONTINUATION2

I went downstairs to check if they were back yet and no my dear kids were crying louder than before i just went to nurse baby Qhawe and i heard the cries getting closer

Me:Nijike!!<go back>(a door swings open) yheeee nina!!!

Voice:and why are they crying?...when i look back i was welcomed by Bandile when did he come back again?

Me:You back?

Him:yeah i told you that i wont stay...he said as were hugging he gave me a peck

Me:Your big headed kids ruined my things BabBiyela my new make-up is a mess and the dress you bought me last time Nunu was trying to be David tlale on it and that alone is your fault

Him:hawu ngingenaphi mina?<how does it concerns me>

Me:it does because you are the one who left the scissor on top of the side drawer moss

Him:i forgot to place it back mara nawe you should've hid it

Me:i was busy so are we both going to the Gala dinner tonight?

him:yes my love but i need some pampering where's MaMPatty?

Me:in her room outside

Him:oh let me go and take a bath

Me:you and a bath? thats new...he laughed while going upstairs

DINNER we were at the restaurant now it looked like summer awards it was dress to kill i wore my one armed red velvet number with a long slit on the side that goes up my thigh and some heels that were bought by my husband i did my make up and girl was looking hot like a boss she is when we walked in it was all eyes on us and Ndile made things worse

by placing his hand on my side hip and kept on brushing my ass until we went to sit down we were welcomed by drinks

Me:Its perked here i didn't imagine it this way

Him:Yeah remember the toursim new interns?

Me:oh yeah?

Him:yeah

Lady:oh hey Mr Biyela...she said on her sexiest voice

Him:Hey Miss

Lady:How are you?God i have been dreaming of meeting you...she said brushig his arm haibo am i being tested

Him:oh why is that?

Lady:who wouldn't want to meet the mighty Biyela...they kept on talking i wasn't even sure this girl sees me she's beautiful and all but she pisses me

CONTINUATION3

I wrapped my arms Bandile's waist and kissed him

Me:nani i am going to the bathroom ok?

Him:oh ok my love...he gave me a peck the lady was so irritated er haibo didn't she knew she was married to a bad ass? i went to the bathroom just to fix my hair and meet people since my husband decided to be a girl's candy man i met Lewis

Him:the lady i have been looking for

Me:what do you want?

Him:Khitha i don't know what game you are playing but you will get burnt in the process

Me:i like taking risk so i might as well love the experience

Him:What did you do to my laptop i heard that you were in my office

Me:Lewis i hate people who be threatening ny life you know and i heard that you wanted the mine?

Him:yes i know things that can turn it around

Me:then build yours that's my son's company and every body knows i go mad over my kids and anything concerning them

Him:Khitha i am warning you...i giggled

Me:oh please what are you going to do? kill me oh i am so scared..i laughed Bandile approached us

Ndile:what's going on Lewis are you threatening my wife?

Him:Oh get yourself a more self respected wife than this one

Ndile:If we weren't in public i could've punched your face now

Him:that's your problem you fix everything by violence

Voice:attention ladies and gentlemen we were asked to call Mr Mackers in front...he walked there with so much pride and Bandile was all smiles when he got the two white buffed cops appeared

Cop:Lewis Mackers you are under arrest for damage

of Russia government property,prison escape,fraud and murder....

Me:and now?

Ndile:i told you i will do this nice and clean..he said squeezing my ass and the journalist were buzzing in right now as he was escotted outside to the police van

Ndile:Let's go home mami i saw what i wanted to see i am exhausted anyway

Me:wow...i just said that i was left of words i wanted him dead he is still going to escape prison and come back when we least expect him

Ndile:Are you ok mami?

Me:yeah sure let's go

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-TWO

3MONTHS LATER

SATURDAY it's a perfect day I was in the mall with Bandile even though he was complaining saying it's been long

Ndile:We have been here for the past 20 minutes nanami do you want to tell me that you can't find what you looking for?.... See I told y'all

Me:no I have to go around the shop and make sure about what I am going to pick

Ndile:oh nkosiyam so how long will this take?no what forget it let me go and take a seat on the couches you will call me when you done so I can pay.. I jumped and kissed him

ME:indoda yam Bo!! <MY MAN though >.. I then walked all around the store aisle to aisle I swear it was like I am shopping for the last time ok now I am

going for the shoes I saw a lady approaching him she was so cute with her short umbrella skirt that shows her thick light thighs she was with her friends I saw her giving him a phone I went closer to them I got closer too

Me:nani we can go and pay.. They all looked at me

Ndile:oh that's all yours mylove?

Me:yes love phela your big headed squad torn my clothes

Ndile:manje I am paying for it?

Me:yes they are "our" kids but you the father so pay up honey I have to get my fenty make-up too and oh sisi how can we help you?

Lady:I wanted him to take us a pic

Me:with all the guys and ladies in this shop you picked him? Sisi better take your leather weave out of my sight hawu

Lady:yonke into inespetho<everything has its ends>.. I slapped the attitude off her face I hate being disrepected

Ndile:MaBiyela no stop it!... He said holding me

Me:no that was nothing wena know your standards sundiqhela<don't mess up with me>..bandile took our trolley to the tills all eyes were on us now and he was fuming with anger the lecture am about to get at home or in the parking lot because seems like this is not going to work but ke when you see a threat act fast and never wish you could have when it's late

CONTINUATION1

After we have done with our shopping we drove home and he was quiet the whole drive I decided to break the ice

Me:who's that girl?

Ndile:awungiyeye Mina ngimazelakuphi?

Me:you look bothered moss that's why I had to ask

Ndile:no I don't problem is how you reacted it was so uncalled for we are going to be the talk of town

Me:aaarg tell me about something else and oh I have been thinking

Ndile:ok..

Me:how about we go on a family trip to Madagascar?

Ndile:oh I was thinking of taking them too not to the same place though but I was going to ask you about it so we can celebrate xoxo and lubenathis birthdays

Me:oh that's a great idea baby and they both love the cartoon 'Madagascar being there will be their

greatest joy

Ndile:I suppose...we arrived at the house and took the bags inside and the kids were with maLindiwe zuzu went on a road trip with her boyfriend philani so it was my husband and I

LATER we had dinner and half way through it he got a call

Ndile:who's calling me now? He answered it I was so curious because he had his eyes on me after the call

Me:who was it?

Ndile:Lewis

Me:Bluffing again?

Ndile:he says he has something interesting to show me and it's about you

Me:oh please what might be it?

Ndile:I don't know baby but I will pass to him when I am going to deliver in Russia next week

Me:oh ok I can't wait to find out... I said kissing him

and we continued to eat my mind was all over the place what is he even talking about? Does he have that tape to him? Shit I have to think of something and act fast before next week I am tired of playing hide and seek games with Lewis it's time

Ndile walked in he was in the office the whole time

Ndile:who were you trying to call at this time of the night?

Me:Zuzu I just missed her

Ndile:and she's having fun where she is let's just sleep baby it's been a long day 5 minutes he's snoring I heard his phone beep and I peep into it there was a message from an unsaved number

Ndile:can you stop what you are doing and sleep

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-THREE

BANDILE

Last week I went to Russia for my meeting and delivering and I passed by the Prison but to my surprise Lewis was found dead in the earliest hours of the day but this made me open my eyes more wider now I mean there's absolutely someone who's playing games here and I better find out whenever I try to put my finger on whatever he has been telling me a distraction occurs this has to be done and get over its tiring

ZUSIPHE

WEEKS ago I was having some assumptions about my health issues thinking that I am pregnant so i mized that and lived but sis khitha has been

breathing down my neck and she decided to take me to a doctor and we are at it as we speak we just waiting for the results am shaking

Dr:it's about time... He said fetching the test

Sisi:and now?

Dr:uhm Miss Z. Ngxowa is 8weeks pregnant.... My sister let out a lough sarcastic laugh and clapped once

Sisi:weren't you in birth control madam?and why didn't you use a Condom with him? Or are you guys somehow married to each other mhlawumbi ndim lungaziyo

Me:sisi the thing is uh..uh....i felt a hard slap on my cheek

Sisi:the thing is what? Zuzu by accepting your relationship with Philani I wasn't giving you freedom to do whatever you want firstly you slept with him in my house, secondly you went out with him without my corncen Zusiphe I feel like you are way too comfortable to a point of (slap) disrespecting me are you ready for marriage?

Me:sisi I didn't mean for it to happen it just happened nje

Sisi:Zusiphe when you arrived here your aim was to study and I was there to make sure that you do and get together your life before you start living I did not want you to date OK this might sound stupid but I always feared for things like this how are you going to study "MEDICINE" with a child on your lap Zusiphe awucingi awucingi tuh and as for me I feel like I have failed you I have failed as a parent to you being open and friendly is shit ne.. She was fuming and shaking

CONTINUATION1

The drive to the house was very silent I could see the disappointment in her eyes what did I do? What was I thinking? What about my future? I came to Joburg with dreams and I always prayed to never get distracted but when I saw that life was fancy, nice and comfortable I let it slide I dropped my guard down I forgot that these people are not my parents I understand that they love me, I am a responsibility and I am bringing another one on the picture I am so ungrateful

Khitha

Zusiphe just turned my mood down yazi how can she even do this? Aargg maarn I parked my car in front of the house and climbed off she followed me we walked to the house

And we were welcomed by my husband

Ndile:what is wrong with the two of you?

Me:hayi nani I just want some wine if not whiskey... I said sitting down

Zuzu:can I go to my room?

Ndile:uhhmm(he looks at me) yeah sure.. She walked away and Ndile was looking for answers

Me:ubaleka indaba zakhe<she's running away from her issues>

Ndile:yini manje?

Me:she's pregnant 8 weeks pregnant!!!..i banged the table

Ndile:whoa that's hectic..

Me:is that all you going to say?

Ndile:yeah because I don't know what you want me to say nanami

Me:yeah sure whatever I need to go and lay down

Ndile:who's the father?

Me:am sure ulowa utsho ngobamnde ingathi

usebenza kwa eskom<it's that one who's tall as if he's working at eskom>..i heard him chuckle I looked at him he threw his hands on the air

Ndile:am sorry but does he knows?

Me:I don't know nawe nemibuzo what's up?

Ndile:hayike you will tell me when you want me involved I will be making dinner.. I nodded as I walked to the stairs wow what a day

CONTINUATION2

Evening I was in my room busy with my child when Bandile came carrying a tray

Me:ain't you a good husband?

Ndile:come on I am just being friendly

Me:ow wow... He placed it down as I went to wash my hands and eat

Ndile:so when are you going to stop punishing zuzu?...i rolled my eyes

Me:oh please awume

Ndile:I am being serious right now khitha I feel like this is too much yes it happened so we must look for plan b

Me:wow Bandile you don't understand ne?

Ndile:make me understand

Me:Bandile being a single parent is no joke and I always tell zuzu about its disadvantages and make her understand that being pregnant is the last thing

she need to do but no she did the way around and I know maybe you are thinking about my situation but it was different from this way too different Bandile

Ndile:I think you should just accept that she's grown now

Me:why are you so chilled about this?

Ndile:because I don't have reasons to sweat

Me:wow

Ndile:baby look philani impregnated zusiphe and I know him he is a man he's not going to leave her but as you know how things work at my house there's going to be change

Me:what change?

Ndile:philani has to marry her

Me:what?! Are you out of your mind?

Ndile:I don't know if I am standing outside of it or not but that's how I do things you know my tradition that's un negotiable

Me:so you are expecting zusiphe to get married at

her age? And besides she's not a Biyela moss

Ndile:she might not be but she's living under my roof so that makes her one am sorry nanami but this is what will happen

Me:wow wayenza into zusiphe

Ndile:you have to tell her that then baby and I don't know who's going to be there for your family but I am just a supporting member

Me:I will let Lukhanyo know

Ndile:great then I have to be somewhere I will be back.. He said wearing his leather jacket and taking his car keys

Me:uyaphi? <where are you going to>

Ndile:somewhere... He said leaving the room wow it better be not a girl

CONTINUATION3

PHILANI

EVENING I just got out of the shower and I received a message saying that I missed a call and it was from zusiphe I video called her

Her:why ungifounela ngoMusic video?... We laughed

Me:why does your voice sound weird baby?

Her:something happened

Me:am curious and your face?

Her:one question a time yooo

Me:answer all If them please

Her:ok then remember when I said that I have some health complications?

Me:yeah sure

Her:sis khitha took me to the doctor and we found out that I am pregnant so she..

Me:wait what?! You pregnant?! W were you not in birth control? Stupid question continue.. She rolls her eyes

Her:she was mad crazy over me and she slapped me and shouted at me we are not in good terms as we speak woman is ignoring my entire existence

Me:whoooa that was so uncalled for your sister has this toxic and selfish side that keeps on showing and I don't like it such things happen but as a mother and parent I think she got her own explanation for it but promise you what I will talk to your father about it OK my love?

Her:yeah sure

Me:and please don't think of anything stupid I will never leave you alone to raise that child alone I will always be there for you and him OK?

Her:yes sir and how did you know that it's a him?

Me:uNyambose loyo so I can feel it in my stomach...
We laughed

Her:no you just hungry man

Me:hungry for food and you

Her:and I was thinking of coming to your house for a sleep over but this happened

Me:just give your sister time she will come around she and her husband like acting like those old ages parents it's not like I was going to deny you moss

Her:she is more worried about my career that's her problem

Me:that can be sorted I will hire a full-time nanny to assist you so don't worry.. We continue to chat until she slept I disconnected Geeez honestly I don't think I am ready for this change yet but I have no choice when I encourage her to do concetraptives I was fearing for things like this I might be already a father

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-FOUR

SUNDAY Bandile called and said he's coming over its just past 8PM so I said it's OK he can come I heard his car driving in I went to let him in the house

Bandz:hey bro

Me:hey.. We bro hugged

Bandz:what are you up to?

Me:nothing much let's go to the balcony

Bandz:sure.... We went to stand in there with glasses of whiskey in our hands looking at the surbub

Me:you look like you are in deep thoughts

Bandz:yeah man I got a lot in my mind but what is important is Zusi's issue what are your plans?

Me:yeah man I am still shocked but it's already done so I will pay damages and take care of them

Bandz:that's not necessary

Me:what do you mean?

Bandz:you have to marry her

Me:wait what?! You can't be serious

Bandz:that's it man there's no better plan than that and besides that's how things should be you got a girl pregnant you marry her

Me:no no Bafo this is all unfair look I love zusiphe with all my heart ok but marriage is a big deal not now I am not ready for it so please Bafo

Bandz:you should've thought about that when you layed her and never used condom they don't only protect unwanted pregnancy and STIs they save you from getting married in a bad timing you should know this I mean you have a whole doctorate and Mina I only have grade11

Me:but Bandile am sure we can arrange something njayam marriage no

Bandz:no when it comes to tradition I don't compromise(his phone rang) hello

?? :...

Bandz:am coming now let's meet at my office.. He disconnected

Me:is everything Ok?

Bandz:am about to find out

Me:ok drive safe I will jhave to think about this

Bandz:think about the lobola negotiations wena nothing else nice whiskey taste am on my way PEACE... He said as we fist bumped he jogged out what a mess that I made or maybe it's how things should be? Maybe it's about time I have a wife but honestly I am not ready to have a wife a whole wife and having separate houses is just going to be odd and I don't think she will accept it since she's pregnan

CONTINUATION1

KHITHA

EVENING it's Sunday I am at the house with zusiphe the kids are with their gran I went to Zusi room I knocked

Her:come in... I walked in

Me:can I sit down

Her:yeah sure... I settled down on the corner of her bed

Me:how is everything?

Her:it's ok sisi nothing bigger for now

Me:ok sure and uhm I am sorry for my actions I kind of overreacted and it was so uncalled for I am sorry zuzu

Her:it's ok sisi

Me:no it's not I behaved like those straat makes but

am sorry zusiphe maybe I am trying to make you live how I wished I could have lived growing up, I always make sure that you get whatever you like zusiphe, I bend over to make you happy pregnancy was the last thing you could have done how are you going to finish your medicine being a mother no a wife because it seems like you are going to get married to Philani

Her:what?! Sisi no I know that I misbehaved but this is a huge desicion marriage am only 21 years old

Me:unfortunately that's how things work at this house(I said wiping my tears I have been crying the whole time) Bandile does things according to his religion

Her:but sisi I am not a Biyela moss

Me:yet you live in his house Zusiphe it's not easy going against his decisions is a mission I don't agree to this but when he's done planning nobody can stand on his way but I will fight for what is right Zusiphe I want you to get that docrate we owe that to our parents and I am here to make it happen OK I

am sorry.. We hugged as we cried in each other's arms Lord grant me strength to convince Bandile I know he's stubborn he will not agree to this but I have to defend my little sister

Its in the middle of the night Bandile is not back yet I went to take a shower when I got out the door opens he comes in drunk as hell

Me:wow Bandile

Him:yini wena do you have a problem?

Me:yes I do where have you been?

Him:around.. He said coming to where I was he took out his phone and gave it to me

Me:and now?

Him:watch its interesting... Lord no no no no

Me:baby list

[

CONTINUATION2

Me:baby listen to me please... He just stood there and never said a thing I stared at him

Ndile:why did you do it?... He asked with teary eyeballs

Me:baby I was I.... I bit my lower lip I didn't know what to say anymore was blank

Ndile:so it was you? Yeah it was you nomkhitha you killed so many people protecting your filthy deeds I asked you and you denied it you made me waste my money my MONEY by hiring P.I I flew to Russia for that shit kanti you know that I am going there for nothing I drove to your office after I have found out damn you even saved it to your tablet that means you loved it tell me how many times did he fuck you?

Me:Bandile please don't..

Ndile:I asked you a question!!!

Me:it was four or five times

Ndile:what?! Right under my nose Nomkhitha shuthi

the days you never wanted me to go down on you you were no shit... He took a glass that had water and threw it in the mirror and he groaned

Me:you will wake Qhawe can we be civil about this Bandile and it's not like you have not been fucking around nawe you were a hoe moss busy giving women your dick you couldn't keep your pants to your self now that how it feels... He came closer to me and looked me straight into the face and stared straight in my eyes he chuckled and took his car keys he walked to the door I ran to him he pushed me down and walked out shit I hit my hip on the beds edge he went out when I walked downstairs his car was driving out where is he going that drunk fuck it why did I not delete that but kuyafana he found out

CONTINUATION3

2DAYSLATER it's Tuesday evening I was having dinner with my family when Philani walked in

Him:good evening family.. The kids ran to him

Them:malume!! Malume!!!... He's way too good with kids they love him he greeted them and lifted them one by one he went to hug zuzu

Me:am still here you know.. They were looking at each other and his hand was on her belly he quickly removed it

Him:hey boss lady.. He said coming to hug me we hugged

Me:can we go upstairs and talk?

Him:yeah sure... We walked upstairs and my body guard Lubenathi was behind us we went to stand in the balcony

Me:and???

Him:still no lead kanti what happened?

Me:we had a big fight it was not physical but we had an argument he found something about me so since he went out on Sunday night

Him:sbu found the trace of his car and when he went there he was not there it was In the garage so he sold it for cash so he's probably somewhere and I don't know the place

Me:he even left his phone why is he acting like a spoilt brat?

Him:Bandile hates being challenged and he hates losing so whatever he found out about you fucks with him but let's just wait for his return

Me:yeah sure there's no other way

Him:and the lobola negotiations?

Me:there will be no lobola negotiations

Him:why?

Me:are you happy about all of this?

Him:no but I think it's the right thing to do

Me:no Philani we can't be living according to what

Bandile thinks is right what about our feelings and Zusiphe is not ready for marriage

Him:I can't trust you madam when it comes to your man no when he comes back you will be on his side but I don't blame you

Me:another disadvantage of marriage you have to stand by your husband and not fight his final decisions but I will try to make him see the way I see it

Him:ok I will be waiting for that so is it ok to uhmm-take zuzu with me? I will totally understand if you will not agr...

Me:no its ok Philani you made her pregnant anyway

Him:oh please don't rub it in... He said chuckling as he pick up Lube

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-FIVE

PHILANI

I was in the house chilling with my woman since she was here yesterday I love looking at her cute face and her belly it's not showing yet but I can imagine it

Her:so baby what is actually going on with bhuti?

Me:about?

Her:why does he want us to get married?

Me:he's a Biyela so that's how they do things at their tradition you get a girl pregnant you marry her and I knew that hence I encourage birth control but ke oNyambose had other plans... I said kissing her forehead

Her:mhhh but I am not a Biyela moss or is it because I stay in his house?

Me:first of all you are 21 madam and young besides

that I am old and In love with you otherwise this wasn't supposed to happen this way I myself would be mad pap if a guy impregnate my Lisa and not marry her so that is our fear we believe that one should marry his baby mama it's called taking responsibility my love

Her:understandable then and where is he?

Me:why all these questions?

Her:I can't ask sisi I feel like I am still quarantined from speaking with her

Me:wow OK well she said they had an argument that pissed him off so he's out there for a breather problem is she doesn't know where he is

Her:that's hectic khona what kind of an argument is that? I mean it's been 2 days now

Me:she's lying there's more to this but it doesn't involve me so I will isolate my self and help her where she wants me to help otherwise I don't want to be cought up in between their shit now can we talk about something else

Her:ok sure but first I need a massage

Me:this is a million time though

BANDILE

I am in Eastern Cape at East London crazy right but I just felt like coming here just to clear my mind I miss home already but I am not ready to face Nomkhitha yoo it is true when they say women we men can never understand women those people understand each other and still hate each other crazy right but what she did is the worst I mean i was ready to forgive her when Shaun told me about their affair...

CONTINUATION1

Only because I kind of blamed myself for it I haven't been a good husband but I always try to come up clean and fix my shit but what about her? She lies and covers up her shit and that has me thinking and asking myself was it the first time? Was he the first one? I can't bring myself to imagine this imagine somebody else having my cake shit this hurts. And one thing I know is that when a woman cheats she doesn't only cheat for sex no she cheats for love and affection so does that means I was failing to give her that but I was not in a good space that time I was busy with my emotional life fixing myself for her to be a better person for her but I think she has her own reasons to do that I must go home I miss my kids I shouldn't punish them for their mothers deeds

KHITHA

THURSDAY it's past 8pm I was in my bedroom

reading a book when a door swings open and Bandile walks in my heart jumped a bit oh hell my man is super fine or is it because I missed him my heart skipped and the butterflies in my tummy

Him:evening.. He said placing his weekender ontop of the side table

Me:evening nani unjani?

Him:I am good thanks and you?.. Wow the formality

Me:I am good too wher..

Him:let me go and take a shower first before you put me into custody.. I smiled

Me:ok... I said bitting my lower lip dammit his body was screaming "khitha come I need your touch" I was watching him undressing when last did I get layed again? Yoo it's been ages he disappeared to the bathroom and came back butt naked dripping water that add to it I had my thighs pressed together because I didn't trust myself nomore when he was done he came to bed

Him:can we talk about it tomorrow I am sleepy now

and tired too

Me:are you not hungry I will prepare you something to eat

Him:that's lovely but no thank you.. He said facing the other way wow so nomore sleeping in his chest today no goodnight kiss wow what a bad turn around of things let me sleep I need to rest before Qhawe's first breakfast

CONTINUATION2

I couldn't sleep a wink i was turning and tossing and i just checked the time its past 2am shit am sweating i can't take this feeling of not being unsettled not knowing his end goal i took my phone and logged into facebook and scrolled down

Ndile:its in the early hours of the morning what are you doing with your phone?

Me:i didn't know that you are awake am sorry...i said placing down my phone i know our bedroom rules no touching phones after 9pm till 6 am

Ndile:mh its ok so how long have you been awake?

Me:since you got undercovers Bandile this really worries me how long are you willing to treat me like this?

Ndile:i dont know Nomkhitha i am at a space where i really dont know what to do what not to do

Me:i've got a better plan

Ndile:what plan?...he asked sitting up straight

Me:we can go and attend a married couple therapy and try working on our marriage dont you think?

Ndile:i dont have time for that Nomkhitha i dont have money to waste

Me:i was trying to help

Ndile:thats a better idea for other people not i mina i do things the way i want to and if it feels good amd right to the next person too then thats it

Me:and at this point?

Ndile:coming back says alot whatever we do affects the kids and they are so young to adopt the other life than the one we introduced them to we can fix this but Nomkhitha just know that you fucked up my peace

Me:i dont know how to apologize to this but i am sorry nani i didnt mean all that to hap

Ndile:no dont say a word...then there was awkward silence

Me:thank you for giving us another Chance

Ndile:you have been with me since forever am sure

we all deserve a second chance right?

Me:yeah even though i have given you uncountable last chances...he chuckled

Ndile:come on

Me:ok i will cum on

Ndile:what?!

Me:you heard me..i said getting on top of him

Ndile:woman please am tired

Me:tired?

Ndile:yeah i was driving from east Londo down to Jozi

Me:so you were in E.L?

Ndile:yes...he said kissing my neck then we kissed

CONTINUATION3

DAYSLATER things between my husband and i were good i mean we taking it one day at a time we were at the balcony chilling and sipping juice while he was drinking his castle lite

Ndile:i called Philani yesterday how are things going your side?

Me:oh that nani can we please uhm think of another plan i mean Zusi is 21 and besides she's not a Biyela surely we can perform a litle ceremony and ask for forgiveness to the ancestors am sure they will understand...he looks at me and shake his head

Ndile:that is why Philani sounded so unsure about this you already told him to cancel everything right?

Me:no i didn't ok maybe i did but i really didnt assure him they are both not ready for this

Ndile:nobody has ever been ready to take responsibility until the circumstance made them be i mean they are both into medicine they should've

been smart

Me:God's timing isnt limited woth any study baby maybe they both needed this even though any of us isn't aware

Ndile:uyazizwa ukuthi uthini?

Me:Hawu Bandile?!

Ndile:i was just asking anyway wena Baba walayikhaya you are going to finance the ceremony angisho you are taking final decisions and planning things wothout my corncen

Me:come on Bandile dont be petty we have to do this a family you know your family will be on my neck

Ndile:No i will see what i will do

Me:how is the project in Durban?

Ndile:i called Oyi the interior designer to send me a video of the building so it is done but we are only left to purchase the furniture

Me:Oh thats brilliant

Ndile:yeah...he said sneaking his hand under my dress and caressing my thighs he gave me this silly smirk and bit his lower lip

Me:dont do that to yourself dont think about it you crippled me yesterday

Ndile:Mxm oho that was nothing

Me:wow you are so unbelievable yazi so when am i going back to work?

Ndile:do you still want to go back to work?

Me:since i was home during the kidnapping saga baby i need to keep busy

Ndile:baby i think being a housewife is what you will be

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-SIX

AYEARLATER Things been ok at home am back to what i use to be "House wife" zusi moved out Philani bought her an apartment and hired a nanny for her so am left with my kids Qhawe is taking baby steps he is in daycare

AFTERNOON my kids walked in followed by their father they waved at me and walked upstairs

Me:and?..i asked hugging and kissing him

Ndile:i refused to take them to the mall

Me:did you explain why?...he threw himself at the sofa

Ndile:khitha i am tired

Me:Baby you shouldve told them moss and besides you have been making excuses about spending time with them what is going on?

Ndile:running 8businessed aint no child's play
Nomkhitha

Me:i thought you were coping since you sent me to
early retirement

Ndile:Is that an emotional blackmail

Me:no baby its not i just hate how my kids are
affected by all this they miss their father Bandile

Ndile:i will make time but not now

Me:k...i said looking the other way

Ndile:baby i might be lacking from my duties but you
are not going back to work not after what you did

Me:something that happened a year ago seriously?
grow a pair Bandile

Ndile:What did you say?

Me:you cant be punishing me over that Bndile and
besides i am starting my own company a beauty spa

Ndile:were you serious about that?

Me:yeah but i will need you to finance it just for 4
momths or so then i will take it from there

Ndile:i need a presentation phela before i invest so whats in for me?

Me:i will pay back your money as soon as the business gets real dont worry

Ndile;i want my lawyer to draw up a contract then

Me;huh BANDILE!!

Ndile:i am joking nanami hawu i will help you out but only if you talk to our kids and soften them up

Me:how do i do that please ndikhuphe?

Ndile:Why?baby come on please

Me:andizingeni

Ndile:ok baby i will pay your bills for 8months then

Me;promise?

Ndile:promise

Me:and its for the last time mext time keep your promise or dont make one

CONTINUATION1

BANDILE

TUESDAYS are less busy so I decided to knock off earlier than my usual time I want to make time for my kids I have been missing them honestly I regret giving Khtha a retirement I need her I am always over worked I am sure she misses me too

When I got home she was busy with planning her business I went to kiss her

Me:hey wifey.. I said sitting next to her

Khitha:hey daddy you home early nani

Me:yes baby I missed you at the company I have been acting tough

Khitha:I thought you were coping nje?

Me:It was all an act I shouldn't have let jealousy, ego and my insecurities get over me

Khitha:isthuleyathi apologize I sthuleyathi.... I laughed so hard

Me:I know baby I know I am not asking you back but I am confessing

Khitha:whatever nani did you manage to get a new manager at four seasons?

Me:yeah a new girl fresh from UKZN she graduated last year I hope she gets the work

Khitha:I can mentor her I mean this is our company and it's in my name so I don't want any mistakes

Me:you will make time for her then let me go and change so I can come and chill with my nana

Khitha:oh please ain't you hungry?

Me:only hungry for you baby.. I said biting my lower lip

Khitha:mhhh... She stood up and undressed and we kissed as she was grinding on me I picked her up and we went to the bedroom and made love I missed this

Afternoon I was getting ready to go and fetch my kids when I got a call from oyi the new manager

Me:oyintando

Oyi:boss we have a problem at the office

Me:it can wait I am busy now

Oyi:no Bandile it can't wait it ne..

Me:you said who?

Oyi:oh Mr Biyela the thing is Mr Likha is here demanding to see you

Khitha:I will go to the office baby go to the kids.. I nodded

Me:look Oyi tell Mr Likha he's going to be attended ok?

Oyi:ok no problem... I disconnected the call

Khitha:is he the one of the board members

Me:this is why I never wanted to go abroad I don't want people telling me how to run my own company I am my own boss nx

Khitha:baby calm down I got this

CONTINUATION2

KHITHA

I went to freshen up and wore my boss mode killer dress and heels I took my handbag and car keys I walked down stairs and drove to the hotel I walked In

Receptionist:Mrs Biyela hey.. She said with a big smile

Me:hey nono how are you?.. Her name is Nosipho that's why I am calling her Nono she's an amazing woman

Nono:I am good yooo it's been long since I see you can I get a hug?

Me:silly yes come on... We hugged

Nono:you have always been intimidating Mrs Biyela you can't blame me... We laughed

Me:I am running somewhere I will see you OK

Nono:ok bye... I waved as I went to the elevator when I got to the boardroom I found a beautiful young lady she's was chubby coffee in color and short not so short though just nice

Me:afternoon miss

Her:oh hey Mam Mr Biyela is not here but I am sure he's on his way

Me:where's Mr Likha?

Her:he is on the phone outside why?

Before I say a word he got in

Him:oh Mrs Biyela I didn't know you were back in business.. He gave me a hug

Me:not really I am just filling in for my spouse

Him:the love is still there I see

Me:forever will so how can we help you Mr?... We got to business and took a look to our economy and unemployment and and and

Me:well I am glad we agree on the same thing

Him:yeah you are still a lioness in the boardroom

Me:I know business... We laughed as he bid goodbye

Me:you must be Oyi?

Her:yes I am mam.. She said fixing her skirt

Me:So you are Oyi what?

Her:oyintando mam

Me:mhhh that's a nice name well my husband did mention that you are still new in the business industry so I will have to teach you a thing or two but when I have time

Her:no mam I will manage trust me

Me:no sis I don't play when it comes to what feeds my family and I

Her:you and your husband are so strict when it comes to business

Me:well I got that from him everybody here is scared of him and they keep distance from him if it's bit work related I would advice you to do the same

Her:no I get it

Me:ok I will see you

[SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-SEVEN

OYINTANDO

LATER I was at the flat with my friend and roommate Nina drinking wines and watching TV but my mind was far away

Nina:babes what is it?

Me:nothing friend

Nina:then why are you biting your lower lip is it Mr boss again?

Me:oh please it's something else

Nina:oh please come on I know it's him now did he make a move?

Me:come on nina why are you so nosey yoo

Nina:but mogurl you have to talk to someone before you start making decisions you know

Me:mxm but I will tell you ne? (she nodded) well yes its him girl that man drives me crazy like c-r-a-zyy!!! His body structure is flames Lit baba!! OK his fashion sense gurl formal he kills it, semi-formal kills it and casual he murders it, his cologne hits hard it screams money his smile and oh his voice is magical evetytime he starts talking I wish I could just denude myself and surrender.. Nina was in tears laughing at how I was describing him as I was picturing myself running my hands on his Buffy arms

Nina:oh okay do you have his picture? Or does he have an insta account?

Me:search Bandile Biyela that's his name

Nina:on it mogurl... She punched on his phone

Me:do you find him?

Nina:is this the one?.. He showed me his picture I jumoad

Me:yes yes that's the one

Nina:oh my gosh look at you all smiling and glowing you are inlove baby but we got a slightly problem

Me:what is it now?

Nina:he's married with a beautiful wife and 1,2,3oh these looks like twins ok let's say 4 and the little cutie 5 kids

Me:I always knew he was married I didn't know that he has kids that's a whole squad I can't be a step mother to so many kids but I am willing to I mean yooo their father kills me he kills me

Nina:whoooa mogurl let's take a look at his wife a beauty look at her man I am sorry to say this but it doesn't look like you stand a chance

Me:bro that man likes women I can see that by how he will be checking on his staff and I am sure he has countless side chicks

Nina:so you want to be an addition to them?.

Me:no at first I will agree then I become a psycho when we are already inlove I mean who would want to share this?

Nina:and his wife? This man is intimidating too

Me:very intimidating bro but I must make a plan I

need this man well his wife is good when it comes to business she's not just a beauty so I must up my game Mina ke

Nina:wheee mngani you know what? I am wishing you all the best

Me:and his is not working at four seasons tomorrow
Aaarg

Nina:how many business does he own?

Me:are you sire you have been here for long?
Everybody knows the "Mighty Biyelas" he has 4 hotels 3 Lana and enye ise Durban I heard he has restaurants, clubs and bars too

Nina:what? I once heard of this man oh yes he was on Sunday times he's also suspected that he is a gangster that's where he gets all the money

Me:oh please stop being negative

Nina:ok does he have sponsors?

Me:no I don't remember him talking about them its always "I will look at it" whenever we have a problem

Nina:that's it he's funding all of his businesses bro I

know this man he is running the whole jozi just play away from him

Me:is that's jealousy? So please don't kill my vibe

Nina:ok go on but don't say I didn't warn you

Me:mxm am going to sleep

FRIDAY I woke up its a beautiful day my God I have to be flames I am wearing my short tight dress that hugs my body just fine and my nude high heels and my 36" weave yes that's it I took a shower and wore my clothes then I drove my 1 series to work I went to my office and work on

Few hours later I heard a knock at the door Mr Boss came in

Him:Good day Oyi

Me:good day sir how are yiu?

Him:all good thanks so where is the report my wife said I am going to get it from you

Me:well yeah I thought you were at Centurion but let me check it.. I went to my drawer and went to check it I was busy moving my hips and ass accordingly making sure that he sees them well

Me:oh here I found them... Oh who was I fooling Mr Boss was busy on his phone he has this smile on his phone

Him:you got it?.. He asked looking at his phone

Me:yes here it is... He took it and went out ow wow what a waste of efforts

SEASON TWO

CHAPTER FORTY-EIGHT

KHITHA

so today I thought of surprising my man with lunch at work I know Fridays are the most hectic days so I took a bath and wore my dress and sandals I went natural no weave no make-up just me I took my car keys and drove to the hotel I was with Qhawe he buncs school on Fridays this one we got to the building and we were welcomed by Nono

Her:hey maBiyela oh my you are with the big guy he is so grown yooo... She said lifting him up

Me:hey nono yoo these things grow up very quickly and they forget that we use to wipe their butts when they get older... We laugh

Her:he will be bringing some girls in no time this one he's such a charmer he's slowly taking your looks

Me:I wish Bandile was here gosh I tried telling him

about that he's in denial this one will take my looks
abadle bonke

Her:haha yeah how's xoxo the big brother

Me:always speaking about football so getting him at
the house is luck we have Messi lapha am telling you.

Her:but that's great I mean he already has a hobby

Me:yeah that's a good thing am just worried about
my Siya he's so self centered that one

Her:he will take after his father that one... He said
pointing at Bandile with her head as he was
approaching I giggled

Ndile:hey family... He said kissing me and Qhawe
cried for his attention so he took him

Nono:traitor wena

Me:Judas...we laughed

Ndile:mxm leave my son alone so how do I owe the
pleasure?

Me:is it a crime visiting your husband at work
awume

Ndile:ok then let's go to the office... We took the elevator to his office and when we get there Oyi was on his office

Me:hey Oyi... She turned fast and looked at me

Oyi:hey Mrs Biyela how are you?

Me:am good..... I said sitting down

Ndile:Oyi what brings you here?

Oyi:I had a meeting with the financial advisor earlier remember?

Ndile:oh you brought the report?

Oyi:yes

Me:let me see (I took it and perused it) nani when last did you look at the Financials?.

Ndile:uhm I don't remember baby I am always busy

Me:there's something wrong here where's Mr Zitha?

Oyi:he is in his office

Me:ok can you please go and call him for me please

Ndile:nanami what's wrong now?

Me:there's a missing report here

Oyi:yoo OK let me go and call him..

OYINTANDO

WEEKEND and I am at work pecks of being a HOTEL manager weekends you are in public holidays you are here but then where there's money we can't complain well Mrs was here yesterday calling all the shots acting like a big boss mxm so I was chilling with Nosipho the receptionist it wasn't that busy

Me:so Nono uhm Mrs Biyela is the only wife?

Her:yeah why?

Me:I am just asking you know Zulu men are obsessed with having more than one wife plus he has a lot of money that means he loves his wife ne?

Her:well he once had a second one but she was shot on their wedding

Me:what?

Hef:yes then after that it was always Khitha plus it was said that the late wife was an arranged marriage

Me:oh so they are royalty?

Her:not exactly

Me:mhhh so does he looks like someone who's having an affair outside marriage?I mean we all see him he's hot

Her:you are not the only one yazi but piece of advice play far away from him yena he does eye other women he's human after all but I don't remember hearing such things about him that man loves his wife and kids

Me:maybe his good hiding it

Her:let's say maybe then but shooting your shot will get you fired not on his wife company

Me:this is his wife hotel kanti?

Her:yes its hers she use to run it but retired to be a housewife

Me:wow life is good huh? So how good was she on

business?

Her:she was the kind of person that doesn't do well with mistakes perfection is what she wants she does understand that yeah we humans we make mistakes but being hard on her workers makes them to be more focused she was feared though she had a friendly side then there's her husband yooo that one it's even hard to Crack a joke at his presence he hardly smiles

Me:that's what I have noticed he's so sour 4 months in this company I haven't seen him laughing

Her:then he is a funny person and he loves laughing but if you want to hear that be with him and his wife or kids he's so kind

Me:whooa boss things

Her:yeah but I do get why they are doing this once people get used to them their business will go down because they will find it easy to bunk or not report r to work and come with excuses

Me:oh OK so what's for lunch

CHAPTER FORTY-NINE

KHITHA

IT'S BEEN 2MONTHS now since i started going to work I mean I had to go and handle things I can't stand back and watch our richness falls only because I am trying to spite him this is my children's future so I have to make a stand I am now in my office working on some things that concerns the Beauty Spa and yes I am going to continue build it I want my own thing the one thing that I love I heard a knock

Me:it's open... Oyi walks in with a file in her arms

Oyi:morning Mrs Biyela

Me:Morning Oyi is everything OK?

Oyi:well Mr Biyela asked me to do interviews with the new candidates so I think I will go with these ones... She said giving me the CVs

Me:well Oyi I want all the CVs to be brought to me ok

you and Mr Biyela can't be making decisions I was the one who advertised the vacancies

Oyi:but mem we already told the other one to start working

Me:that's your problem not mine Oyintando this is my company I think you should always pass by me and give me heads up in everything

Oyi:ok mem I Will do

Me:don't forget to bring those CVs... She nodded as she walked out she is always trying to be relevant coming up with solutions and decisions that only benefit her because she brought three of her friends to the company now they are always lazing around that's why I am even planning to separate them this company is losing money and they are making things worse

OYINTANDO

I was in my office trying to find the CVs but they

were nowhere to be found shit where are they Onika walks in she's the new Hr Manager

Onika:what did she say?

Me:she wants all the CVs to be brought to her

Onika:why is that?... She asked sitting down

Me:I wouldn't know mem she was in a very bad mood today when she's like that everything has to be in order otherwise someone might loose their jobs so I have to find the CVs

Onika:I will go and talk to her

ONIKA

Well I am the new HR at Fours seasons but that's not what I am here for I am here for the Biyela money I have started ripping some millions but now that his wife is back to business it will make him more aware and dig deeper he got a very smart wife who's not shaking and making my Job difficult my phone rings and it's my dad he's the one who sent me here so

apparently Bandiles father and mine were enemies
Biyela senior stole my father's richness so it's a
revenge thingie

Me:baba

Dad:Onika how's things that side?

Me:daddy it's starting to be a little hard because his
wife is refusing to hire our people

Dad:why not is she suspicious?

Me:I don't know baba she wants their background
and all and we both know that all their qualifications
are fake and what now? Baba we have been on the
hot source these people are starting to notice that
something is going on

Dad:Go and convince her to hire them but if she
doesn't agree then we have to lay low and I will think
of another plan Biyelas don't deserve these things
they are all cruel people

Me:ok baba I will call you later

Dad:kulungile mntanami... Wheew this is a hard
game but what makes it easy is that these people

are all money they are weak even I went to knock at Khithas office

Khitha:come in.. I walked in sh was with her husband they were looking at the bank statements and company assets

Me:Good day Mrs and Mr Biyela

Them:Good day Onika sit down

Me:oh well Mrs Biyela I came to talk about the new candidates but I don't know if I came at the right time

Mr Biyela:Onika I want everyone's CVs ok? If you can do that for me then we will be good

Me:ok but the ones we hired seem very good for the job

Khitha:if you say so then we will hire them but we need those CVs asap

Me:ok then I will call Oyintando to bring them

Them:sure..... Shit shit we lost this round

S2

CHAPTER FIFTY

KHITHA

EVENING my husband and I were busy with the papers and the kids were at Zusiphes house day by day we loosing money how can this happen

Ndile:baby who was interviewing all the new interns?

Me:Oyi said you asked her to do so with the help of Onika so it was them

Ndile:all of their qualifications are fake

Me:what? How do you mean?... I took their CVs and checked them but nothing looks fake here I looked at him

Ndile:yeah they bought all those papers but I asked for their academic records at the University they claim but they do not know them so what explains that MaBiyela?

Me:I don't know baby I wouldn't have went that far

and thanks to you so what will happen next?

Ndile:we have to fire them

Me:but baby those people are so hard working maybe we can cut them some slack and mentor them we need to get this business going

Ndile:Nomkhitha these people forged their academic records that makes them untrustworthy so do you want me to continue working with such people?.. He was shouting as he walked to the window

Me:shouting at me won't solve the problem at hand so we must find out where our money is Bandile we are loosing

Ndile:Don't you think I am not worried nje ngawe?

Me:never said so

Ndile:At least they have stopped for now but that doesn't make me stop my research too my financial advisor is not helping too I can't lose my hard work no I went to jail for 7 years that's long I risk my life cooking drugs and distributing them so that I can finance my businesses then this it better be

something good because shit will go down

Me:can we go to sleep nani am so tired.. I said stretching my body

Ndile:will I be able to sleep with such problems

Me:and staying here drinking whiskey won't give you solutions let's go and sleep we will wake up with a better plan tomorrow this can't be fixed over night

Ndile:what will I be without you kodwa?

Me:you will be misarrable ofcoz... He came to kiss me and he grabbed my ass

Ndile:that's correct.... He said brushing his lips on mine and he lifted me and placed me on his desk as he parted my legs he pulled his manhood out and penetrated me sex in the office always slaps

Onika

I was at my apartment drinking wines and watching my Netflix when I heard a knock I went to open and

Zuko one of our guys walked in

Me:it's still early for house visits what's wrong?

Zuko:that's what you care about?

Me:And that attitude?

Zuko:Mr Biyela sent me an email last night saying that I have to meet with him do you know why?

Me:I am not his right mind nor left how would I know?

Zuko:mxm he is going to ask about our results I am sure he made his research plus he has been busy with the assets lately

Me:No you are not in the hostage wena I called in a few favors so relax others were fired so wea you are the one who's left so be yourself and don't look suspicious ok?

Zuko:It seems like we are playing with fire here and we are going to get burnt

Me:oho you worry too much am sure the salt is killing you lets go upstairs and let me motivate you

Zuko:now you are talking

BANDILE

It's Mid day I was in the office with Zuko I dont trust him at all but when you want to catch a chicken you have to be close to it so that's what I am going to do

Me:I am sorry to call and demand to see you on a weekend am sure you had plans but I really needed you to this

Zuko:it's OK Mr Biyela

Me:sure so what do you know about the interns you came with?

Zuko:nothing sir we only met at the interview

Me:ok I wanted to make sure so I see that you are good in accounting I saw your records and also called your last institution to make sure so I would like you to hold the Finances for me

Zuko:Oh that's a huge thing Mr Biyela I..

Me:please at this time and moment I need you I

mean my companies are loosing money day by day and I want you to trace them for me would you do that?... He looked so uncomfortable and a bit shakey

Zuko:oh OK I will look at them sir and I didn't know about that I am sorry

Me:No it's nothing to worry about I will get them and show them a snakes buttocks but for now find the insect that are eating my harvesting

Zuko:ok I will sir

Me:i will give you 4 days for that ok?

Zuko:I will always update you sir... We shook hands as he walked out I am suspecting him I want him to prove me wrong by bringing this feedback on Wednesday and I called security company and the Apple store because all of our computers are theirs I want them connected to me without being known for sure so I will get all the emails and notifications of everything

CHAPTER FIFTY ONE

NDILE

LATER on when i was sure that everything is sorted i drove to my house i was thinking about all of this and wondering who it might be surely he's waiting for my reAction but i will keep it low so i got to my house and there was no one downstairs am sure khitha is upstairs sleeping or doing whatever so i decided to just sit down at the launge ans and watch tv i heard my phone vibrate and it was a message from WhatsApp i logged in and checked it was from Luu oh its been long i have seen him i have to make time for the guys i went to view statuses since i was bored i saw Khitha's first yoo my wife post each and every event happening in her life like everything i have tried to convince her into keeping other things private but atleast this is WhatsApp not some Insta so she's in the bedroom reading a book i miss my babies mom took them for a holiday i swipped to the

next one and it was Oyintandos this girl surely does post nudes i mean if she's not in her swimming bikinis shes wearing some revealing dresses i wonder what her man think allowing your woman to walk naked for the world to see can never be me maybe i am too much of a Zulu man but no i wouldn't allow that

KHITHA

Its been hours now and my husband is not back yet whats keepig him this long? aarg being alone in this house gives me chills sometimes i am used to being with people i woke up and went downstairs to start cooking dinner when i got there he was curled up in the couch oh wow so he was here all along i let him be i went to start cooking dinner

I felt his strong arms around me and he kissed the back of my neck

Ndile:mhhhhhh...he said pressing himself on me and sucking my neck

Me:mhhhh no thats a bit painful....he stopped and rested his head on my shoulders

Ndile:you look so yummy mami i wish i can have you right here and right now

Me:oh please stop with the flirting so how did it go?...he removed his arms and went to open the fridge and took a bottle of water and gulped it down

Ndile:I called Zuko to the office since he is acting so jumpy around me and weird that makes me suspicious of him so i asked him to do some follow up with all the assets and journals

Me:maybe he's acting like that because he's intimidated by the Mighty Biyela...i said kising his forehead i know he hates it he gave me the look

Ndile:angisiwu baby girl mina angisiyi Princess <i am not>....we laughed

Me:you make me miss my nunu so much geez when are they coming back again?

Ndile:maybe next week i miss her too especially when she's mad and acting all dramatic

Me:just like you..i said moving away he quickly grabbed me and slapped my butt

Ndile:Awuphinde futhi uthi ngenzenjani?<say it you said i am what>

Me:nothing just that ndikubawela etrassini nani <i am craving you in bed>...he laughed whitsle checking his phone

Ndile:you will get me all night long baby

Me:who's that let me see?...he gave me his phone

Me:Oyntando and then are you talking to her?

Ndile:it was once when i called her remember when we were at the restaurant?

Me:oh yeah

Ndile:that's how she got my number..he said walking out i went to his statuses and saw the kind of shit she post and i have been told about her trying to get my mans attetion so i blocked her while she was still typing bitch got to play far

OYINTANDO

EVENING i was having the best time of my life drinking wines with my friends until i got blocked by Bandile like what the fuck!!

Entle:and now why are you swearing?

Me:was i loud kanti?

them:dwiii..they said rolling their eyes

Me:well i was trying to start a conversation with Mr Handsome since he viewed my stats but i was blocked while i was typing to ask how he was

Entle:Ow oh thats not good

Nina:they say "when a man just block you out of theblue thats not him its his wife/girl" so...she said shrugging her shoulders

Entle:might be possible some women do go through their mens phone

Lindi;be ready for your warning on Monday...she said

laughing

Entle:and she's capable of doing that you know?

Me:but it was a mere "Hi" nje

Entle:wena you spoiled this by telling Nosipho thatyou have a crush on Mr Biyela and everybody at the office know that Nosipho is Mrs Biyela's lap dog she runs to her and tells her everything i dont understand what actions does she needs to be shown cause Mrs Biyela is not on her level

Lindi:shes buying her attention and she's giving it to her

Entle:its pretence babes

Me:Whooooa whooa anikahle yoo i dont want to hear anything about your "Mrs Biyela " i dont get it why is everybody intimidated by her shes praised and to be honest that girl is dull and ugly

Lindi:don'tlet jealousy fool you my darh-liiiiing

MrsBiyela is the Queen of Jozi we all knowthat so wena go for her man and stop hating on her because she's one loved

Nina: and i think she should be taking tips to her i mean try to be her "lap dog" and start observing and take notes on the woman she is maybe it will help you elevate your level and MAYBE Mr Biyelacan finally recognize you

Me:thats the plan Nina thats the plan whooa let me follow her now on Insta

CHAPTER FIFTY-TWO

NDILE

WOKE up in a dark room with no lights on shit my head hurts so bad what the fuck happened?

Flash backs

Khitha:nani the kids are already at the airport you have to go and pick them up

me:i just got out of the office am hoinv down to parking lot baby i will fetch them

Khitha:ok my love bye....she disconnected the call and the next thing i am laying down seeing double and blurry vissions

End of flash back

man:boss hes awake

Boss:turn the lighter...they turned a bright light that stroke my iris so bad i tried shadowing but my hands were tied with ropes

Me:who the fuck are you?what the fuck do you want from me?

Man:you are making noise shut up!!!...he gave me a hard slap i swear i saw stars

Boss:Leave him to me(an old man approached me)
Biyela omncane isikhulu sami singithumile <Biyela junior my boss sent me>

Me:umdala kangaka uneskhulu?uyathunywa you are nothing but a weakest man...he punched me tilli coughed blood and the other one was gushing out on my nose

Boss:you are stubborn just like your father look here i wont waste yourtime

Me:yeah right i dont do well with people who doesnt

respect time

Boss:listen i am the one whos going to do the talking in here understand?

Me;make it snappy

Boss:Your father died owing my boss a lot of riches so he's now nomore you have to pay

Me:niyangidakelwa nina so you kidnap me just to tell me that you should've came to my office and let us talk like grown old matured man

Man:We tried getting reach of you but you ignored and killed our source

Boss: and we know that you own a mine am sure you used connections to trade the diamonds your father stole in our Bosses farm so you better make arrangements now that you still have time or else we will kill you

Me:make arrangements?man i dont know what you are talking about ok? can you please call your boss and let me talk to him?

Man:He's lying boss he knows very well let's ruffle

him until he speaks out...they kept on punching and kicking me

CONTINUATION1

KHITHA

I was in my office busy with some work Oyi came in

Oyi:morning Mrs

Me:Good day Oyi its past 12..she giggled

Oyi:am sorry i was on my way to buy lunch and i saw you and thought i should pass in here since your PA is not in maybe i can get you something

Me:thats nice but i have already called MaZo she will bring my meal..i was disturbed by my ringing phone

Me:hello

Caller:Mrs Biyela its been 3hours your kids have been waiting for somebody to fetch them

Me:my husband said he is coming to fetch them

Caller:yes he called us at 9 its 20 to 2 now and i cant reach him

Me:thanks for letting me know i am on my way...she disconnected the call

Oyi:What is wrong Mrs?

Me:I have to go Oyi can you please excuse my office...she nodded and walked out i took my bag and car keys i drove to the airport i took my kids and drove to where he was working at today when i got in the parking lot his car keys were dropped right next to his car and his phone

Me:Shit!!

Xoxo:Mama whats going on?

Me:Nothing baby your father must've dropped the keys ..my heart was racing i took my phone and called Zain

Him:Bozza yam

Me:can i see you now now i will be there now

Him:yes i am in....we got to the car and i drove to masakhane

Me:Zian am in my office

Him:Boss lady

Me:can you please hack the security cameras of
Biyela Hotel in Centurion

Him:is there something wrong?

Me:I think there's something happened to my
husband i got his car keys and phone next to his car

Him:Shit let me go and work on it

Me:ok Make it snappy

Siya:mama i want daddy

Me:Yeah he went somewhere he will get us home ok

Siya:ok

Xoxo:Mama are you ok?

Me:yeah i am...i was trying so hard to put on a front
but shit i just cant understand what is going on here
who did this? what are their intentions?

Zain:Look at this...it was two guys wearing black
mosilium dresses they injected him and took him to

their car and drove off

Me:who the fuck are they?

Zian:there was nothing suspicious lately so i dont
get it

CONTINUATION

KHITHA

2DAYSLATER and still no contact from my man am driving nuts this is not right and the fact that i don't have any leads is killing me i have tried tracing him but no luck shit i am in my office looking through the window thinking about this whole thing and then it clicked to me that Bandile once suspected Zuko yeah let me call him

Zuko:Mam you called me?

Me:Yeah sit down....he sat on the chair near my office table

Zuko:ok?

Me:Zukolwethu Yawa born and raised in Motherwell by a single parent and 6 siblings attended Siyakha Primary school LuTuka high school and NMU but your records say UKZN ok fine that doesn't matter at all so tell me what brought you here?...his eyes were

shooting looking like they were going to fall off their socket

Zuko:well mam i came to look for a job to take care of my mother

Me:Yeah i know shes in Mandela hospital fighting for her life

Zuko;how do you know all of this?what is it about?

Me:Nothing it is my job to know who i am working with and...

Onica:sorry to disturb you boss lady but Mr Yawa has a client waiting for him...that was Onica disturbing my investigation

Me:whos the potential client?anyway you and me are not done i need every report by the end of the day

Zuko:ok mam i will do so....they both looked at each other you can tell when people are hiding something i need to keep my eye on these two my company is falling apart and my husband is missing thats bull.*Phone rings*

Zain:Mrs Biyela please come to the office in

Centurion now now i think we have a lead

Me:Shit i am on my way...i disconnected the call and took my phone and bag i passed to Nono

Her:you going somewhere?

Me:yes sorry we have to reschedule and cancel my meetings as well something came up i will be back ok?

Nono:ok bye

Me:Lock my office please....i said rushing out the door i pray its not a false alarm again i am tired of lying to my kids every day they need their father i need my man too

CHAPTER FIFTY-THREE

NDILE

Its been 2days tied on this chair its exhausting i have been trying to break through this ropes but i cant so there's a lady who always bring me food and water here she looks so depressed these people are filthy i know i am not a saint but kidnapping young girls and making them Prostitutes for your own good is dump low and so unhuman so when she came here i stole a table spoon so i can use it to untie this rope it took me hours we all know how ropes are and this is not a knife so i struggled after i was free i walked to the door and pipped to see who were in the next room it was four buffed guys playing chess and drinking alcohol and the next room next to the one i was into it was a guy who was busy fucking one of the girls i saw a gun next to him and it was loaded i slowly walked to pick it but he recognized me

Him:What the Fuck are y...i punched his nose and he

screamed i picked the gun as the others came in the room we started shooting i hid on the table and i was just shooting when the gun shots stopped i stood up and shit the girl is dead i limped out of the room as the girls were on the corner scared for their lives i took car keys and opened the door and went to take whoever car and drove out i didnt even know where i was

KHITHA

EVENING i was with Luu,Philani and Sbu in my house they were busy trying to trace the car we saw at the camera you can never know these ITs clever i never thought its possible to track a car without its number plate or maybe seeing it

Me:Any luck Sbu?

Sbu:well no but its still connecting

Philani:Its been hours now Sbu Isnt any other way we can do this?How about we pay Zuko a visit i think

we have to take it the hard way

Luu:I have been saying it but Khitha..

Me:But What Luu?we are not sure ok and Zuko is not the problem here or maybe he knows something

Philanj:did he bring the reports?

Me:Yes he did and theres nothing suspicious there but yena he might be hiding something

Luu:we need him

CHAPTER

KHITHA

PHILANI and I were busy arguing about the Zuko issue when we heard a knock at the door we looked at each other

Luu:who might it be?

Me:I don't know I wasn't expecting anyone

Philani:let me go and check

Sbu:yes vele go this is your house since you are the godfather maybe godhusband asazi... We giggled

Me:Voetsek Sbusiso take a gun Philani.. We all had our guns

Philani opened the door and a man fell on his arms

Luu:and now.. We all rushed to the door

Me:Nani!!!!!!...it was Bandile all bruises and had blood in his clothing the guys went out to look around even

though we had guards just to double check while I was busy dragging Bandile to the couch

Ndile:Ngicela amanzi<can I please have water>... He said with a voice full of thirst, hunger and pain I rushed to the kitchen

Philani:Bafo what happened? Who did this to you?.. He asked whilst taking off his vest as Sbu rushed upstairs to take their first aid

Me:he can not speak properly now can you just concentrate on the wounds please?

Philani:it's shock I know i shouldn't have asked

Luu:Sbusiso khokhawuleze mfondini Haibo!!! <hurry up man geeez>....he exclaimed he came running a minute after then they took the bullet that was on his both ribs he was groaning God I had tears in my eyes I know he's a tough one but watching him in pain pains me too Dr Philani clean up his wounds apparently he was shot 3 times on his ribs and his ankle he had swollen wrist injuries both sides and on the legs too

Luu:he was kidnapped

Sbu:and who the hell is fucking up now?

Philani:we have been laying low for too long its time to remind them who the kings of Gauteng are these mother fuckers are playing a dangerous game

Me:Can you help me carry him to the bathroom he surely need a bath

Philani:Sbusiso ngoba ukhulumela safuthi carry the other side wena no Lukhanyo I will follow wbehind

Them:yes boss

Me:I will run him a bath so long

Sbu:haaaa lomuntu uyasinda yooo

Luu:khoyeke balivila mfethu Haibo<stop being a lazy ass>.. They chuckled as they carried him to the bathroom

Philani:we have to leave but we will be here early in the morning ok?.. He said hugging me

Sbu:ngishilo Mina <I said so>... We laughed as we all hugged

Me:uyaphapha wena <you are forwad>... I said
poking his chest

Sbu:vele this godfathers shit I don't trust them

Me:ngoba you wouldn't qualify being my kids
godfather so please

Luu/Philani:oooow ouch!!!!... They said holding their
chest

Me:uyaphapha andithi now leave my house

Luu:Ngoba umyeni ifikile siyagxithwa? <you are
kicking us out now that your husband has arrived>

Me:you got wives and babies waiting for you guys

Philani:pluzi ke I haven't getting some ass for 3
hours so gotta bounce

Me:huh???

Luu:yoooo mfethu

Sbu:weeeeh poor Zusiphe ncncnc.... We laughed

NDILE

I woke up comfortably in bed God I can tell by the smell that I am in my bedroom shit I nearly died last night so after I drove out of that farm house I realized that I was in Bushbark ridge outside Mpumalanga I found a road leading to Joburg but I think one of the guy didn't die so they called to let them know I escaped so they chased me they were shooting and the car I was driving lost it and it rolled to the bridge and it was burning i was hiding under a huge rock so they thought I was dead I then went to hick hicke luckily an old white lady who's probably a nurse gave me a lift she wanted to take me to the hospital I refused I wanted to come home

Voice:nani are you awake?.. That was my beautiful wife

Me:yes... I said sitting up she sat next to me and we hugged so tight she was crying

Khitha:I thought I lost you baby I thought I lost you

Ntshangase what would I be without you kodwa?

Me:shhhhhh it's ok nanami it's ok I am here now and you know I always fix shit this one is going to pass ok?

Khitha:I know you always find solutions but I needed you the kids needed you

Me:and now I am here so no more tears ok big baby?

Khitha:oh please

Me:vele moss you are.... We kissed so passionate the door wide opened Qhawe walked in Phela lo usenza imboza yalayindlini he thinks he owns this place

Qhawe:baba... His face lightened up and he was all smiles he claimed to bed and came to me

Me:Qhawe lababa walo(I said kissing and tickling him) but next time learn to knock ok?

Qhawe:mhhh... Khitha and I laughed its not like he heard what I just said he's just agreeing then Nunu came in crying and this one is always crying njalo

Khitha:Manje<and now>

Nunu:uBaxolise yena u..

Xoxo:Yheeyhi unamanga mama it's her she ruined my books with her wax crayons

Nunu:no it's Siya

Siya:hayi Mina I wasn't using the crayons.... And now they were arguing

Me:ok OK... They all look at me shocked wow so they didnt see me

Them:baba.... They ran to hug me

Mid-day the guys came to my house and we were sitting on the balcony they were drinking beer while I was drinking juice because Dr Philani Mthembu was there

Sbu:Manje uthi obani laba did you manage to recognize them?.... He asked it was when I narrated this whole thing Khitha was hugging me from behind I missed the clingy her

Me:No I didn't (I kissed my wife's cheek she smiled) but I think they will show up as they Wil think I am

dead

Philani:yeah that's true and that will give us time to get them

Luu:and nawe ke njakaNtshangase you have to lay low

Me:I don't have any choice njakaRadebe got to find these morons.... We laughed

KHITHA

NEXTDAY I was in my office whuuu happy after the 3days of trauma Lodi you are so good ooo it was just after tea time I was just going through some things when Oyintando came to knock in my office

Me:come in... She cat walked to my desk

Oyi:how is Mrs Boss lady today?

Me:never been better wena?

Oyi:fine when you are i heard that Mr Biyela has been found

Me:huh?... I was so confused who told her that

Oyi:well news fly but I didn't want to talk to you during those days you were breathing fire so I gave you your space but I wanted to comfort you I mean Mr Biyela is uhm our boss and he's a good person and the influence he has in here so we had to be concerned

Me:mhhh is it?

Oyi:yes man... She said fixing herself heee this girl so he just day dreamed of my husband now while I was with her she was even biting her lip

Me:No its appreciated Oyintando but now that you know just keep your mouth zipped don't say a word to anyone about this please and I can trust you right?.

Oyi:Uhm yes mam

Me:sure can I please have my space

Oyi:ok mam

CHAPTER

AFTERNOON I knocked off and went to fetch Lubenathi at his grannies

Me:knock knock!!!

Lindiwe:Hey makoti...we hugged things between us are just fine

Me:is everything OK?

Lindiwe:not exactly Lube hasn't been himself for the last few days since he came back from the village

Me:huh? What happened to my son Lindiwe?.. I asked making my way to the house she got to be kidding

Lindiwe:he has been hot since he got here I called a doctor she came and checked him and said it's just flu but I think it's more than that

Me:more than that but he is still here are you kidding me?.. I went to feel his temperature and he was very hot

Lindiwe:see? I was on my way to Medi clinic

Me:ok... I didn't want to argue with her because I will end up disrespecting her I took Lubenathi to my car and we drove to the hospital he was rushed to ICCU then I saw Philani

Him:Biyela Wives... He said hugging us

Me:can you please go and check on my son?

Him:Your son?

Lindiwe:yes her son!!!

Him:what happened?

Me:I don't know what is wrong with Lubenathi he's taken to the kids ICU can you follow up?

Him:ok am on it... He said running through the passage

My phone rang it was my husband

Me:hey

Ndile:and now are you OK?where are you?

Me:at Medi clinic hospital in Centurion

Ndile:am coming... He disconnected the call

Lindiwe:what did he say?

Me:he's coming

Lindiwe:oh God Bandile is so going to shout at everyone in here

Me:That's the least of my worries right now I just want to know what happened to my son that's all

... In two minutes he came in jogging the kids were following him

Ndile:what happened to my son?... I looked at Lindiwe who didn't say anything a nurse came to where we were

Her:Good evening Biyela Family are you good?

Ndile:what happened to my son?!! He was now shouting

Her:well uhm he..

Me:huh?!

Ndile:speak up don't you dare fuck with me!!!...
Everyone's attention was on us Philani came to us
running

Him:Bafo everything Is good he is alive but we can't
find what is wrong with him we still need to take a
person who was with him the past few days for
questioning

Ndile:Dammit maarn!!! He said banging the tables

Lindiwe:ok I will call Cebisile

Me:Cebi what?!

Ndile:maaaa how can you be so careless Cebosile
out of all the people in this planet?!... She was
shaking I mean how could she do that leave my
precious son with that evil woman is she well

Ndile:MaBiyela are you OK?... I think I was losing it
my vision was blur I couldn't see properly

<<HOURS LATER>>

BANDILE

It's been quite a while since I got here I am just trying to figure out what's going on on with my son and my wife is also being admitted I don't get a thing it all feels like a dream a wierd one to be exact I told mama to drive home and called Zusiphe to take the kids with her while I wait for my wife because my precious son is still in ICCU

I felt my phone vibration in my pocket and I took it out a message from an unsaved number which reads *You are still going to loose more* what the actual Fuck? Is this the same person who kidnapped me? What is this that is going on?

Voice:Bafo.. He shook me it was Philani

Me:Bafo?!

Philani:what's going on?

Me:Look.. I gave him my phone a female doctor

came to me

Dr:Mr Biyela your wife is awake she's in good condition and the baby

Me:You mean her and Lubenathi?

Dr:Uhm no the unborn baby she's pregnant right?

Me:Nomkhitha? Pregnant?

Dr:well in that case congratulations you are going to be a father again... I just smiled

Me:can I go and see her

Dr:sure Doctor Mthombeni will take you to her ward

Me:thank you

Philani:weeeh Bafo you were serious about the soccer team kanti congratulations Ndoda... We bro huged

Me:I wish we didn't find out like this it's even hard to cheer up I am thinking about this mother fucker

Philani:So that means he went to KZN and maybe went to visit your aunts

Me:I think so because he was my father's old
frienemy

Philani:makes more sense so what from here?

Me:I will have to hunt him down I don't have time to
plan for him let's go I want to see my wife

Philani:Bafo I am here ok don't exclude me I will help
you get rid of this mother fucker... We fist bumbed

I got to my wives ward she was busy putting her
clothes on I went to wrapp my hands around her and
kissed her I sneaked my hands on her tummy

Me:thank you for being a great wife and mother I will
always love you

Khitha:sure then what happened to Lubenathi?
Where are my kids?

Me:they are with Anathi and Lubenathi is still
unconscious so we have to go and rest baby

Khitha:I want my son back to me Bandile it seems
like you don't understand

Me:I want him also but I called the guards to come and watch over him he's safe

Khitha:am so tired of living this life it's like am living in a calculated time no Bandile this is not right

Me:Lubenathi will live ok I called my Doctor from Cuba he's coming down to take care of him whilst Philani and I take care of some things

Khitha:what are those?

Me:nothing to worry about let's go home

#ToBeContinued

CHAPTER

KHITHA

MORNING Anati brough my babies home I was so not in the mood for anything I won't even start blaming my pregnancy it's Bandile I woke up alone he was not in his side of the bed not even in the house I tried calling him but he doesn't pick up

Xoxo:mama your phone is ringing.... He said shouting from the lounge he is watching TV it must be Bandile I hope

Me:Yizise <bring it>...i heard him groaning and Nunu came running so he sent her to bring it smh

Nunu:Nayi mama<here it is>...i thanked her as I answer the call

Me:Finally uphi kanti? <where are you >

Ndile:In KZN nanami I didn't want to wake you up so I decided to leave I thought I would have been back by now but I am still here

Me:Doing what Bandile we have to go and check on Lubenathi

Ndile:you can go and check up on him I will get you there baby ok? Ngiyeza nana

Me:ok nani

NDILE

Philani and I decided to go and pay this old man a visit he was old to be playing this game I don't know what he is on about we got to his office and waited for him

Philani:why is he taking long?

Me:I don't know he is supposed to be here by now

Philani:I think we should go out and join his family for breakfast..

We giggled and heard foot steps coming to the office we were in the old man got in he was on the

phone

Him:I said find a way to inject that little bastard I want him dead

?? :...

Him:I don't want excuses alithi lishona lishone naye.. I got up from the couch that was in the dark corner he was talking about my son

Him:no I will call you back... He dropped the call

Me:you sure do take your time I have been waiting for you

Him:who are you?

Me:So wena Singwame you don't know your enemy ncncnc

Him:Are you the Biyela son?

Philani:can you sit down and stop asking questions?

Him:and who's this? Wait how did you too get in here?

Me:the same way you got to my bank accounts and dried them out sit your old ass down

Him:who do you think you are? Telling me what to do?
In my house?!!... He said searching for his gun

Me:Dont waste your time old man I have all your
weapons so sit down and tell me what's your
problem

KHITHA

I started at the office just to check on somethings
because I called lubenathi doctor and he updated me
and I avoid going there alone I will wait for Bandile
instead so I drove to the office

Nono:Mrs Biyela

Me:Morning Nosipho can I have roibos and banana
bread please

Nono:mhhhh why those?

Me:please don't question me yooo it's still early in
the morning for God's sake hawu... We giggled I
know she's always the one taking care of my craves
when I am at the office from all my pregnancies

Nono:oukay... She said giving me the look I bumped into Oyi while I was at my office

Me:Morning Oyi

Oyi:Mrs Biyela I came to check up on you but I see that you just got in

Me:mhhh why do you keep on checking up on me? I mean why the sudden interest?.. I said settling in my sit

Oyi:I just love being around you I love your company and you are a good person to be around with

Me:mhhhh its not that you want to be close to My Husband?... I see her getting a little bit uncomfortable and her eyes were wondering

Oyi:what no no uhm no

Me:mhhhh is that it?

Oyi:yeah and I think I have to go back to my office I will see you at lunch time

Me:mhhhh

She says rushing out I logged into my computer and

checked the notifications and there was money that was pending and the details were

Onika Mzazi and her employee number what the actual fuck!!!!!!

I know I am a bit distant but your admin is still dealing with a breakup shit so am not so good I will bounce back soon

LOVE AND

CHAPTER

I was dumpster with all of this I mean how could she do this? Actually why is she doing it? Let me call Bandile fuck it just rings unanswered I wonder what is he up with

I opened my lower drawer on the cabinet next to the wall and took my gun I tucked it on my waistline and

pulled my blazer down and head to her office she was with Zuko

Me:Good morning you two seem busy and whatever conversation you are having is serious... They both looked at me with a shock and smile

Onika:Goodmorning MaBiyela what's good?

Me:am fine can I have a moment with you?

Zuko:That's my queue... We giggled as he walked out

Onika:How can I help you Sista bozza?

Me:By telling me the reason why you are busy stealing my money.. She froze and looked at m

Onika: what?! Are you accusing me of th....

Me:Shut the fuck up!!! I saw all the reciepts and this has been going on for a while now so now (I said pulling out my gun) are you going to tell me why you stole from us?

Onika: MaBiyela I can.. I don't I... I...

Me:are we sturtering now? Speak up!!!!... I said getting closer to her

Onika:You know what Khitha you can not scare me understand? You are a nobody including your husband what can you all do to me and my father?

Me:So you want to play?

Onika:what's the plan?

Me:I will take you to the play ground... I hit her with the back of my gun she fell down I called Zain

Him:Bozza

Me:Can you please come in my office am at Centurion

Him:on my way.... I disconnected the call and I heard footsteps coming from the corridor I went to peep and it was Zuko I went to stand behind the door

Zuko:wtf Onika!!!! I guess he saw Onika on the floor when he got in I took the vase and hit him too now I have them both on the floor

Zain:Boss lady what's going on?

Me:we will use the backdoor I want you to take these two to the warehouse in Tembisa for me I will deal with them later

Zain:ok bozza..... I helped him with take them to the car and I went back to my office I couldn't focus nomore I was tired

CONTINUATION

HOURSLATER I was seating in my office chair facing the towns view when I felt hands on my shoulders massaging me it's Bandile I can smell his cologne

Ndile:Hey wifey..... He said kissing and sucking my neck I let a slim moarn

Me:hey husby where have you been?

Ndile:I was in Durban I paid someone a visit

Me:hmmmm ok can we go the hospital I need to see

if my son is ok

Ndile:i was in the hospital just minutes back I thought I will find you there as I said we will meet there so he's still unconscious but out of danger

Me:How is that possible Bandile?

Ndile:am not a doctor nanami I don't know so can we go and have lunch you must be hungry

Me:that's a good idea but I needed to see my son though

Ndile:we will go later and see if there's no progress on

Me:ok.... He took my handbag and my car keys

Ndile:I haven't seen onika and Zuko what's going on with them

Me:we might need new candidates nani

Ndile:Why? You fired them?

Me:No you will decide

Ndile:what do you mean?

Me:let's go to the warehouse and you will find out

Ndile:What did they do baby?

Me:Patience Biyela.... We giggled as we walked to the car he drove to Tembisa and when we arrived there was also Philani on there

Me:Dr Mthombeni... I said side hugging him

Him:Hello pancake who are those people you brought in there?

Me:let's go in.... We walked to the house and they were tied up in chairs but it was three of them

Onika:What did you do to me you Bitch!!!

Ndile:Who are you calling a "Bitch" Onika? Are you talking to my wife

Me:imagine nani the disrespect after she has been stealing your money our money from the company imagine things

Ndile:say what?! So she's the precious daughter it's

CONTINUATION2

Ndile:so she's the precious daughter you be telling me about?... He asked getting closer to Onika and I guess the old man is her father he's so old for all these nasty stunts he's been pulling

Me:The one that "thinks" we nothing

Philani:What a joke my darling..... We giggled

Ndile:Zuko?!! Man I trusted you how can you disappoint me like this you sounded so generous and honest the last time

Me:thats Xhosa niggas for you ngamalokonya ukufa (pathological liars)

Ndile:should've known better

Zuko:no bozza I can explain I can explain

Ndile:do I look like I am interested?... He said rolling his joint and grabbed a chair and went to sit next to the old man

Zuko:Sis Nomkhitha please talk to him can explain

why I got myself into this situation

Onika:can you stop being sissy wena these are just barking dogs they don't bi... I didn't even wait for her to finish that line I slapped her so hard and her eyelash fell

Zain:mhhhh am. Sure she need a first aid a professional doctor care to help her Dr Mthombeni?.... He said sarcastically they both laughed her father was fuming

Philani:no Mina I am here for action njayam we just need popcorns

Zain:a Steven Sergol movie..... They said crossing their legs

Onikas dad:Biyela can we please talk about this I will give you everything you want all my companies my money my house every thing just let my daughter go please!!!... He said asking for mercy as his daughter was bleeding

Ndile:Call your P.A and lawyer I want the wine yard in

Eastern Cape and the farms in Durban am giving you 7 hours I will be here..... What is he kidding me I mean money is never enough but letting them go is not the option

Zain:so there's no movie?

Me:beats me

Ndile:theres no movie "Yet" am just buying y'all time to go and purchase some popcorns MaBiyela let's go to the Hospital and Mjakes plug your eyes on these MF like your life depends on it

Mjakes:you know me boss I never disappoint you

Ndile:you better let's go.... We went to the car

CONTINUATION3

NARRATED

LATER THAT DAY the Biyelas were back from the hospital their son was on a good state and ready to be discharged the next day

Bandile:Nanami I think you should stay behind and look after the kids I will handle them.... He said wearing his pants they just made love at their house

Khitha:is there something you have planned and I mustn't know about?

Bandile:no baby I just bought caskets for them I will bury them alive

Khitha:that's cruel Bandile

Bandile:I know Nanami but It must be done

AT THE WAREHOUSE

Onika, her father and Zuko were still chained on the chairs under Mjakes care who was busy flirting with Onika while smoking his cigarette

Onika:why is he taking time?

HerFather:don't panic my baby we going home as soon as he gets here he's going to free us

Mjakes:he's going to do what?... He asked looking at Onikas father with a funny face

Father:I gave him what he wanted so why would he kill us

Mjakes:the thing is Bandile has all the money he isn't threatened by it so nina you should be praying to your gods to welcome you because sheim

Onika:baba he's lying right?... She was so terrified with all this and that is about to happen whilst Zuko was silent h as if he wasn't in the room he was thinking about his family how he's going to die over a mere girlfriend and her greedy father

Mjakes:I have been working with Biyela for a long

time so trust me when I say that nizofa you will die a
dead by the end of this day you will be history

Bandile walked in together with Zain and Luu

Bandile:aw Nkosi i like man like you who deliver I
have met with your lawyer and everything is finalized

Nkosi:ow at long last my baby was panicking

Bandile:yeah let's untie them and take them to their
final home

Luu:sesiyocula amagugu manje

Zain:I brought popcorns and forgot my funeral
attire... They said whispering to themselves Mjakes
looked at Onika and shrugged his shoulder and
whispered"i told you" they took them to the car abs
and drove to the grave yard

CHAPTER

When they arrived at the grave yard they parked next to the open holes ready to swallow the dead

Bandile: Finally we are here... He said getting out of his car and others followed

Nkosi: Biyela son please we can talk about this please maarn look at my daughter she's shaken...

Bandile didn't respond he just showed him a casket and pointed inside it

Onika: no Biyela you can not do this don't do this please we can fix this Baba khuluma naye talk to him no please no!!!!!!

Bandile took out his gun and pointed Nkosi and gave him a dead stare Bab Nkosi looked defeated so he got inside the casket and layed facing up like a real corpse there were guys hired from Siyakhana funeral parlor to assist them its true when they say money can buy you everything you want when he was going

down Luu, Zain and Bandile fired up and it was rains of bullets that's how they bid his goodbye he was a gangster anyway when he reached the ground and soil was used to cover up until the hole was filled and they covered it up using cement and concrete

Bandile:Woza wena nondindwa... He said puffing his blunt it was dark outside surely around 9pm

Mjakes:Awu kodwa lezinga

Bandile:yeah she got a cute fat ass pity it's going to be fucked by underground insects... He said spanking her Onika was crying her voice wasn't even loud anymore she layed facing up Bandile shot her 6 bullets dead and she was taken down too

Mjakes:Bhoza lentwana has no casket what's the plan?

Bandile:Zuko

Zuko:Yes bhoza?!... He was shaking hell he had tears and dry from crying and begging for mercy

Bandile:I have seen how loyal and smart you are and I thought I needed someone like you by my side I have made some background check on you and man I can use you at the club and other things from now on I will be your god are we clear?

Zuko:noma yini bhoza anything I can do it

Bandile:but I have to punish you first Mjakes take him to the warehouse keep him for 3days only give him water with sugar and if he survived then you will be my man

Mjakes:sho bhoza

Luu:Thank your ancestors son

BANDILE'HOUSE

When he got to his house he went to take a shower he spent more time scrubbing his body killing people hasn't been fun but it has to be done sometimes after his shower he went to his room where he found his wife reading a book while lying on her back she

had nothing on her body he got a boner immediately after he saw her pussy he took off the towel that he was covering his lower body with then he claimed his bed and got in between his wife's thighs

Khitha:nani no I feel hot yoo how did it go

Bandile:baby can I please have my cake and talk about the business later

Khitha:nani no I... I.. Have.uhmmmm..she moaned as her husband rubbed his dick on her folds

Bandile:MaBiyela please let me have it... She threw the book on the side and pulled Bandile to her chest and gave him a deep kiss as he was making his way to her little haven he gave her deeper strokes

Bandile:oh shit nanami shut.... He said throwing even deeper strokes than ever when she has released her orgasm he turned her over for doggy and they fucked even more when they both came he threw himself next to his wife and pulled her to his chest after a few minutes he was snoring

Khitha:wow

CHAPTER

DAYSLATER

ZUKO

I always thank God for protecting me I didn't think I will survive 3 days of fasting not by choice though but I made it so Biyela gave me a great Job I can see that he likes me but one can't be sure with that man so I have to keep on doing my job

Midday I am busy planning a heist for Luu but Biyela is also involved so as an military qualified instructor I have to make sure that all the weapons are in a good state and Zain is busy with the data and computing thingies as I went to the kitchen to make myself coffee just to keep strong my phone rang it was an unsaved number

Me:Hello

?:am I speaking to Zuko?... An old lady's voice asked

Me:yeah it's him

?:ow finally God is good Zuko can we please meet I want your help I have been trying to reach Onika and her father but no luck I know you were close to her so I think you can help me

Me:Uhm eix MA I am busy right now work is hectic I don't think I can help you and make time for us to meet

Her:please my son am begging you I need them it's so unlikely of them to just dissappear without contacting me and wena when last did you see Onika?... Oh shit I don't want to have this conversation I don't want to think about what happened to them it freaks me out

Her:hello are you still there?

Me:Uhm yeah yes MA I am the thing is I am trying to remember but nex I can't memorate but I will keep in touch I have to go back to work

Her:ok thank you mntanami

Me:ok MA... She disconnected the call

Oh shit!!! I shouted

Zain:are you ok?.. We are in the same place working on this plan

Me:that was Onikas mother

Zain:Whooa!! Shit I don't want to be part of it you better fix it

Me:hayibo I? Fix? What?

Zain:so do you think Bandz is going to come to your rescue? Sheim Ndoda zimele have a backbone make a plan for this magogo to get off your side bhoza akazingeni unless it's get real bad

Me:but I will let him know

Zain:ok.. He said drinking his Castle lite shit am sweating am not used to this kind of life I was a Saint

CHAPTER

KHITHA

My son is back home he's alive and kicking am so happy I mean I could hardly sleep knowing that my child is busy fighting for his life in hospital but by Gods grace he's saved

I am at my house busy cleaning and taking a snack break in between my tummy is starting to show up since I am 3 months pregnant now I heard a knock from the door and I went to open up

Me:oh my God!!!!!!..... I screamed as I squeezed Zusiphe in my arms oh my little sister

. Zuzu:You hardly visit SisKhitha don't act surprised

Me:Sudika(we laughed) oh my God I missed you hows puntshununu?..i said taking her 6months old son from her arms as she made her way in

Zuzu:he's good no complains what's up with your house sis are you cleaning?... She said sticking her fingers on my dusty cupboard

Me:Yoo mntase I have to clean because I might go back to work next week asazi if the man of the house approve

Zuzu:Whooa I doubt his going to let you return to work you know your man

Me:Right(I rolled my eyes as I sat on the couch opposite hers) so how's your family

She drew some air before answering

Zuzu:it's OK sisi thanks for asking

Me:Stop lying Zuzu I can tell by that look that you are lying to me so you better speak up

Zuzu:Sisi I think Philani is cheating on me

Me:whoaa that's a serious accusation why do you say so?

Zuzu:ever since I gave birth to Lulo I was distant I

wanted nothing to do with sex so he complained for the first months but now he doesn't care I mean he barely touches me and knowing him no theres something

Me:But I think the right person to talk to is him right now I mean we can sit here and talk about whatever we aren't sure about so confronting him is the good go love

Zuzu:whooa I will try he's always tired to communicate but I will try my best

Me:so when last did you intimate with him?

Zuzu:when I was 8months preg..(. I gasped) what?!

Me:that's long babes how do you do it? I can't no it can't be me why though is there and explanation for that?

Zuzu:Yes there is and it's normal

Me:but there must be a solution mntase you are a married woman indoda ingayidla ipapa kodwa ubudoda abudli papa if you know what I mean?... We laughed hysterically

Zuzu:I understand sisi but I just don't feel like doing it nje so tell have you faced this kind of a situation before?

Me:uba:mna? Mrs "BIYELA" my husband would have made a plan long time ago.. We laughed

Zuzu:ai kodwa uBhuti but then Philani would've made a plan too so that's why I think he's cheating

Me:talk to him first babe OK?

Zuzu:ok sisi

BANDILE

AFTERNOON I was working on getting this other deal done and dusted so I can go home a knock came from the door it was Zuko

Me:How can I help you Zuko?

Zuko:sir can a have a minute?

Me:I am busy but yeah sure

Zuko:Bhoza I have been getting some calls from the Nkosi family and Mrs Nkosi is threatening to send some guys to investigate about the missing of her family

Me:Manje what's the issue?

Zuko:she's on my tale bhoza lomama I can't even breathe

Me:Make a plan ngaye Zuko I thought you have something serious and urgent I need to finish this by 7 Zuko I have a wife to make love to so I don't have time to think for you

Zuko:ok sorry to bother you Bhoza I will see my self out

Me:ok sure

[

Season 2

CHAPTER

Knockoff time I was rushing to get home and see my beautiful family I missed my beautiful wife I love staring at her she's 10+ cute when she's pregnant I love it... I passes by the Mall and bought some fast food at Rocco Mama's she's forever hungry

When I got home she was all curled up in the launge and there was a book on top of the coffee table and a phone on her hand I bend over to kiss her temple she does not move I went upstairs and heard my kids playing in the next room I went to stand in the door and leaned on its frame and watched my kids playing together the twins weren't fighting as they used to but xoxo always make sure there's peace in his presence so I guess it's because of him

I felt soft arms wrapping around my chest and it's none other than my beautiful wife she kissed the back of my neck

Her:why didn't you wake me nani?... She asked holding me tight

Me:you were so peaceful in your sleep nanami I didn't want to wake you.. She nodded

Her:looking at our blessings?

Me:yes I never thought that one day I will be a happy man with a happy home.. I said turning to hug her

Her:Hawu kodwa nani ihaba.. She exclaimed as we walked to our bedroom

Me:I am serious MaBiyela there's a lot to be grateful for and it's thanks to God for bringing us together

Her:His ways are better than ours... We shared a warm hug

Me:I bought dinner did yo..

Her:where's it? I am starving to death God!.. I chuckled

Me:But you didn't look like you were in my eyes

Her:because I was pretending I didn't want to nag you at least you had to take off your suit first(we

shared a laughter) I will be downstairs... She rushed out Women are foodies they should stop hiding with the pregnancy thingie they just love food and noise I thought to myself I shook my head and went to take a shower so I can join my family for dinner when I was done I put on some sweatpants and slides and head downstairs

Kids:Baba!! They ran to me all smiles abs and laughing I am so lucky

Me:Bo Biyela..